

THÈSE

présentée à

l'UNIVERSITÉ DE BORDEAUX

ÉCOLE DOCTORALE DE MATHÉMATIQUES ET D'INFORMATIQUE

par **Thomas COMETX**

pour obtenir le grade de

DOCTEUR

Spécialité : **MATHÉMATIQUES PURES**

**Fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein pour les opérateurs de
Schrödinger et le laplacien de Hodge-de Rham sur des
variétés non-compactes**

Soutenue le 26 novembre 2020 à l'Institut de Mathématiques de Bordeaux

après avis de

Xuan Thinh DUONG	Professeur, Macquarie University, Sydney	Rapporteur
Emmanuel RUSS	Professeur, Université Grenoble Alpes	Rapporteur

devant le jury composé de

Marc ARNAUDON	Professeur, Université de Bordeaux	Examinateur
Frédéric BERNICOT	DR CNRS, Université de Nantes	Examinateur
Sandrine GRELLIER	Professeure, Université d'Orléans	Examinatrice
El Maati OUHABAZ	Professeur, Université de Bordeaux	Directeur
Fabrice PLANCHON	Professeur, Sorbonne Université	Examinateur
Emmanuel RUSS	Professeur, Université Grenoble Alpes	Rapporteur

Résumé : On étudie la continuité en norme L^p de certaines fonctionnelles liées à des équations d'évolution sur une variété riemannienne non compacte M . Les fonctionnelles qui nous intéressent sont les fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein et sont à l'origine définies pour le laplacien sur \mathbb{R}^N par

$$H(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-t\Delta} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

La fonctionnelle H est bornée sur $L^p(\mathbb{R})$ pour tout $p \in (1, +\infty)$, mais ce n'est pas le cas sur les variétés. Plus précisément, on s'intéresse dans cette thèse à l'étude des fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein pour les opérateurs de Schrödinger et le laplacien de Hodge-de Rham sur les variétés riemanniennes non compactes. Elles sont définies par des formules analogues à celle introduite par Stein. Nous nous intéressons aussi au problème qui a motivé l'étude de ces fonctions, celui de la continuité en norme L^p de la transformée de Riesz $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ et $d^* \overrightarrow{\Delta}^{-1/2}$ et aux interactions entre ces deux problèmes.

Nous étudions d'abord les fonctionnelles associées aux opérateurs de Schrödinger ou au laplacien de Hodge-de Rham en dehors du cadre habituel de l'estimation gaussienne du noyau de la chaleur et des variétés doublantes. Nous obtenons un résultat positif analogue à la continuité inconditionnelle de H sur L^p pour $p \in (1, 2]$.

Dans un second temps, nous étudions les liens entre la bornétude de ces fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein pour l'opérateur de Schrödinger et celle de la transformée de Riesz $\nabla L^{-1/2}$. Nous montrons que la R -bornétude des familles d'opérateurs $\{\sqrt{t}\sqrt{V}e^{-tL}, t \geq 0\}$ et $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}, t \geq 0\}$ est équivalente à la bornétude de la fonction de Littlewood-Paley-Stein associée à L , et implique aussi des estimations de Littlewood-Paley-Stein généralisées.

Enfin, nous étudions la bornétude de fonctions carrés coniques dans le cadre d'opérateurs de Schrödinger sur les variétés. Ces fonctions ont un comportement différent sur L^p selon si $p \in (1, 2]$ ou si $p \in [2, \infty)$. Nous comparons aussi les fonctions coniques aux fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein classiques.

Mots-clés : variétés riemanniennes, fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein, opérateurs de Schrödinger, laplacien de Hodge-de Rham, transformées de Riesz, fonctions carrés, fonctions coniques.

Laboratoire d'accueil

Institut de Mathématiques de Bordeaux (IMB)

Université de Bordeaux

351, cours de la Libération - F 33 405 TALENCE

Tél – (33)/(0)5 40 00 60 70

Fax – (33)/(0)5 40 00 21 23

Mail : institut@math.u-bordeaux.fr

Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions for Schrödinger operators and Hodge-de Rham Laplacian on non-compact manifolds

Abstract: We study the boundedness in L^p norm of some functionals linked to evolution equations on a non-compact Riemannian manifold. The functions we are interested in are the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals and are originally defined for the Laplacian on \mathbb{R}^N by

$$H(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-t\Delta} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

The functional H is bounded on L^p for any $p \in (1, +\infty)$, but this is not the case on manifolds. More precisely, we are interested in the study of Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals for Schrödinger's operators and Hodge-de Rham's laplacian on non-compact Riemannian manifolds. They are defined by formulas similar to the one introduced by Stein. We are also interested in the problem which motivated the study of these functions, that of the continuity in standard L^p of the Riesz transform $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ and $d^* \overrightarrow{\Delta}^{-1/2}$ and the interactions between these two problems.

We first study the functionals associated with Schrödinger's operators or Hodge-de Rham's laplacian outside the usual framework of Gaussian kernel estimation of heat and doubling varieties. We obtain a positive result analogous to the unconditional boundedness of H over L^p for $p \in (1, 2]$.

In a second step, we study the links between the boundedness of these Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions for the Schrödinger operator and that of the Riesz transform $\nabla L^{-1/2}$. We show that the R -boundedness of the families of operators $\{\sqrt{t}\sqrt{V}e^{-tL}, t \geq 0\}$ and $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}, t \geq 0\}$ is equivalent to the boundedness of the Littlewood-Paley-Stein function associated with L , and also implies generalized Littlewood-Paley-Stein estimates.

Finally, we study the boundedness of conical square functions within the framework of Schrödinger operators on manifolds.

Keywords: Riemannian manifolds, Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions, Schrödinger operators, Hodge-de Rham Laplacian, Riesz transforms, functions estimates, conical square functions.

Remerciements

Les premiers remerciements de ce manuscrit sont bien sûr adressés à mon directeur de thèse El Maati Ouhabaz. Merci pour ton encadrement exemplaire, aussi bien du point de vue humain que mathématique. Tu m'as proposé un sujet de recherche passionnant et c'était un réel plaisir de travailler avec toi pendant près de quatre ans.

Je souhaite chaleureusement remercier Emmanuel Russ (déjà présent à ma soutenance de Master !) et Xuan Thinh Duong d'avoir accepté la tâche de relire et d'évaluer ce manuscrit. Je remercie aussi Marc Arnaudon, Frédéric Bernicot, Sandrine Grellier et Fabrice Planchon d'avoir accepté de faire partie de mon jury de soutenance.

Si la thèse à l'IMB est si agréable, c'est aussi grâce à l'encadrement qu'on y trouve et son personnel administratif. Je souhaite en particulier remercier Muriel, Muriel, Cathy, et Karine pour leur aide pendant l'organisation du colloque Inter'Actions. Merci à Thomas, Sandrine et Sylvain de la cellule informatique pour leur disponibilité à tout éprouve. Merci aussi au groupe IREM CultureMath de m'avoir permis de faire des maths autrement pendant cette thèse.

J'en viens à ceux que je veux certainement remercier le plus chaleureusement, les copains bordelais (de thèse, mais pas que !) qui ont rendu la vie à Bordeaux si douce et animée à la fois. Ma première pensée va aux autres habitants du Bureau 203 (qu'est-ce qu'on est *djombs* !). Merci Lara pour ta bonne humeur de tous les instants, j'espère vraiment que tu finiras par te débarrasser des *méchants*. J'espère devenir aussi bon instagrammeur que toi ! Merci à Corentin pour la fêêêête, et ta motivation pour aller acheter des **magrets** à toute heure. Merci aussi à Vassilis pour ton superbe accueil et les premières années, et *Forza Lambda* !

Merci Baptiste le roi de la piste, mon presque partenaire de thèse ("Baptiiiiiste, j'ai une question"), pour les discussions sérieuses et moins sérieuses pendant ces trois années. Ces années bordelaises étaient très belles, mais pas autant que ta moustache (ou tes vibrisses ?) ! Merci Alexandre pour les soirées jeux, ta ponctualité (on mange à **midi** !) et ta force de persuasion quand il s'agit de choisir entre le Yu et l'Alcala. Nicolas, merci d'avoir essayé de me faire passer à la télé (*Mo-Mo-Motus* !). Promis on passera chez Cyril Féraud, merci aussi pour les **raclettes**. Merci Jonathan, toujours partant pour prolonger la *fête*, pour toutes ces bonnes idées que tu as en soirée. Elles sont *superbes*, mais pas autant que tes glorieux échanges avec le Community Manager de la SNCF. Merci aussi pour les **raclettes**. Roxane, merci pour tes fantastiques talents de négociatrice, ta franchise en toute circonstance et tes playlists 90/2000. Merci à Guillaume (à jamais le **20ème** dans ces remerciements) pour ta compagnie le 15 juillet 2018¹. (Note pour plus tard : Thomas, si tu souhaites voir l'OL battre l'OM, regarde le match avec Guillaume). Merci Manon pour tes conseils en tout genre : vin, restau, syndicat. Tout ce que j'aime. Merci Léa, spécialiste du Bordeaux-Marmande, de nous montrer qu'on peut conjuguer abonnement TER et présence assidue aux **raclettes**. Grazie Nicoletta per i corsi di italiano. *Va tutto bene* ! Merci Marco pour les retours de soirées aussi impressionnants que ton engagement militant. Merci Chloé d'avoir rejoint le groupe et pour ta motivation pour l'aligot et la **raclette**. Merci Yann pour ta présence toujours joyeuse au bureau 205 (dans lequel j'ai quand même passé pas mal de temps) ! Enfin, merci au camarade Antoine pour le sérum physiologique en manif.

Merci aussi aux copains qui ont quitté Bordeaux et que c'est toujours un plaisir de revoir. Merci Sami pour les **FLAMMES** (aussi bien sur *Snap* qu'avec *Jack*), tes jeux de mots toujours placés, comme Jean-Vincent. Merci pour ton amour du **foot-business** (le foot de club, c'est mieux). J'ai vérifié, c'est **Lo Celso** qui a marqué, et ça vaut bien une nouvelle boîte de confit de canard. Merci à Nikola pour ton accueil aux Capucins et à Paris. Promis, je *bouge*, mais d'abord j'ai un déterminant de Vandermonde à calculer. Elsa merci pour les pauses café/ragot/conseil qui m'ont tant manqué les deux dernières années. On aime *et* on adore. Merci aussi copains de Lambda, Edoardo et Sergio.

Enfin, un énorme merci à celui qui doit se demander pourquoi il n'a pas encore été cité. C'est bien sûr Antonin, mon principal partenaire de crime (gallinacide ?) durant cette thèse, pour le **HFC**, le temps passé à lire des textes de lois complètement obscurs, les **raclettes** et autres apéros. Quel courage tu as eu de me supporter aux quotidiens ces trois années, tu dois être au bout du rouleau !

La relève à l'IMB est bien assurée. Merci à Yiye, Sebastian, Jean, Paul, Anne-

1. Merci aussi pour **Rudi Garcia**.

Edgar, Lucille, Gabrielle, Adrien, Lilian pour votre compagnie. Mille mercis à Eva, la nouvelle doctorante, j'espère que tu soutiens bientôt.

De Bordeaux, je souhaite aussi remercier les copains du Labri pour toutes les petites choses que nous avons organisées ensemble. En particulier Rohan, merci de m'avoir fait découvrir mon chat bordelais préféré. Merci aussi à Simon, Nicolas et Alexandre pour leur compagnie. Merci aux différents étudiants que j'ai eu le plaisir de croiser dans ma salle pour un TD ou un cours. Je suis sûr que certains d'entre vous liront ces lignes, bande de petits stalkers.

Pour cloturer ce chapitre bordelais de ma vie, comment ne pas remercier **Madame Guillaume** et à **la Vosgienne** du marché des Capucins pour ces délices qui finissent dans nos assiettes. Enfin, je souhaite chaleureusement remercier **La Grange** (*tout schuss !*), **l'École du Vin** et le **BT** pour leur accueil toujours festif et exemplaire.

Je n'oublie pas les copains d'avant, toujours présents. Merci à ceux de Lyon d'être toujours aussi importants dans ma vie. Je pense d'abord aux copains de promo ! Merci Adrien pour les Ferias, Koh-Lanta (*allez Loïc !*), Dragon Quest, les conseils canard et les conseils *canard*. Merci aussi à Mathilde pour ton accueil toujours chaleureux et enthousiaste. Alex, merci pour le WEI, les déguisements, les films, les chansons. Un jour on aura notre comédie musicale. Promis je viens en Suisse dès qu'on a le droit. Merci Valentin d'être aussi unique et pour ton accueil toujours incroyable à Lyon. Je soutiens en Français, tu ne pourras pas profiter de mon meilleur *maaaaaatrix*². Encore une fois, merci Antonin pour tous les bons moments à Lyon comme à Bordeaux. Merci à Robin pour sa barbe et les ateliers cuisines. Le monde entier doit savoir que le F de KFC, c'est pour Frobin. C'est une affaire qui roule.

De Lyon je garde aussi d'autres amis incroyable. Clémence, merci pour ta bienveillance, les **raclettes** et surtout pour tes (superbes) selfies. Faudrait en faire un avec la Fouine (Fouine, Fouine). Merci aussi à Marc pour ton accueil à Lyon ou encore tes blagues toujours très fines. Si tu en fais un livre, j'achète ! Merci Karpi pour les blagues, le jeu de la Fouine et pour avoir été plus stressé que moi (et vous savez que c'est vraiment remarquable) pendant la Coupe du Monde. Merci aussi d'être passé nous voir à Bordeaux. En parlant de foot, **ALLEZ LE FOOT !** Merci Samuel pour tes conseils, tes cours sur les représentations et la mauvaise foi que tu mets chaque seconde de ta vie pour nier le génie de **Sergio Ramos**. D'ailleurs, merci Sergio ! Merci aussi à Halima d'avoir rejoint le groupe. C'est toujours un vrai plaisir de te voir et tu proposes toujours des super restos. Merci Benti d'être aussi ingénieux (*Manglouton ! Je te choisis !*). Merci Grégoire, fier membre de la team selfie, pour ces discussions toujours intéressantes qu'on peut avoir (c'est à dire toutes sauf celles sur Luka Mo-

2. Copyright JJ

dric). Merci Eva, dresseuse d'otaries aussi fantastique que l'était la semaine Agreg chez tes parents. Merci Alice pour les TD d'agreg à rager sur tout le monde. Un merci aussi pour Romain, partenaire éternel du fond du fond de l'Amphi A. Merci aux autres Lyonnais : Philo, Fab, Ronan et les autres c'est toujours un plaisir de vous revoir !

S'il existe des personnes avec qui je peux avoir des discussions (scientifiques, politiques, ou autres) stimulantes, c'est bien mes camarades de la *Kolokhoze*. Merci Antoine, mon coloc de toujours, pour ces discussions toujours aussi passionnantes sur l'enseignement, la définition de la gauche et la droite (tu es le référent officiel cette classification), la bière ou la cuisine. Vivement la prochaine, mais sans **PATATE** ! Merci à Antoine d'être autant passionné par tout ce que tu fais, et pour toutes les parties de jeu (même si je suis meilleur que toi à Quantum). Vivement que tu rentres ! Fais un bisous à *Hilbert* le petit chat pour moi. Miaou. Merci à Éloi et Mélanie de m'avoir appris à éteindre les enseignes lumineuses dans la rue, et pour votre accueil à Sélestat. Je suis sûr que vous vaincrez *Jeff Bezos*. J'ai bien fait ma séance de zénitude (calme et sérénité) avant la soutenance, j'espère que ça suffira.

Merci à Paul d'être présent depuis le CM1 (elle est loin la cour de Marcel Pagnol !) Merci Louis, toujours présent, pour ta voix qui porte si loin. C'est vraiment toujours un plaisir de vous revoir à Toulouse. Merci aux autres copains d'avant que j'aime toujours autant. Merci Térence et Alix pour le Poisson ! C'est dégueulasse ! Merci aussi pour le week-end en Ariège et à bientôt à Toulouse. Merci Paul pour la bagarre et, faut qu'on retourne au Coyote Burger. Merci à Jérémy pour, et par, le reste intégral. Gaëtan, merci de nous montrer que si la finance ne peut pas nous emmener vers un monde meilleur, elle peut nous emmener dans une piscine à Dubaï (et c'est déjà pas mal). Dimitri, merci d'accompagner Georges dans ses activités. Nejmerti à Joan (à bientôt au Hopstore) et Cyril (à bientôt pour l'aligot).

Un merci sincère aux joueurs de l'*Équipe de France de Football* (*y'a que Didier qu'on n'aime pas !*) pour les émotions qu'ils nous ont apportées le 15 juillet 2018. Un merci sincère mais éclairé, car *on ne confond pas la F1 et karting*. Merci aussi à Margot Dumont et Pierre Ménès.

Merci à mes parents pour leur soutien inconditionnel dans mes choix d'étude mais aussi de vie. C'est aussi grâce à vous qu'on a aussi bien grandi avec Roro. J'ai beaucoup de chances de vous avoir à mes côtés ! Merci aussi à mes cousin(e)s/oncles/tantes. Merci à la petite Maïssa d'enfin apporter un peu de jeunesse dans cette famille. Merci à ma grand-mère de faire en sorte de nous garder tous unis. Enfin, merci à Laurence et Jean-Luc de parfaitement compléter cette petite famille depuis des années. Ro-

main, merci d'être en toute objectivité, le meilleur petit frère³ qu'on puisse avoir. S'il y a un endroit où le dire publiquement c'est ici : tu es meilleur que moi à FIFA. Dès que cette thèse est terminée, je vais te capturer un [Marcacrin](#)⁴.

Aurore, merci d'être là depuis maintenant plus de deux ans. Sans ta présence et ton sourire, cette thèse n'aurait *certainement* (comme la seule chose que tu préfères aux *pépites*⁵, c'est les adverbes) pas eû la même saveur. Merci pour les moments déjà passés à deux et surtout pour les moments à venir. Promis, il y en aura plein.

3. le meilleur grand frère, c'est moi.

4. et pas un [Marcacrin](#).

5. [M'Bappé](#), [Aouar](#), [Camavinga](#), [Payet](#), [Thuram](#)...

Table des matières

1	Introduction générale	11
1.1	Contexte général	12
1.2	Fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein	18
1.3	Fonctions de LPS généralisées et gradient du semi-groupe de la chaleur	21
1.4	Fonctionnelles coniques	25
2	Préliminaires	29
2.1	Éléments de géométrie riemannienne	30
2.2	Opérateurs de Schrödinger et Hodge-de Rham	32
2.3	Semi-groupes de la chaleur	36
2.4	Estimations gaussiennes des noyaux de la chaleur	37
2.5	Calcul fonctionnel H^∞	39
2.6	R -bornétude	41
3	Fonctions LPS pour les opérateurs de Hodge-de Rham et Schrödinger	43
3.1	Introduction	45
3.2	The Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions and the Riesz Transform	49
3.3	Vertical LPS functions associated with Hodge-de Rham Laplacian for $p \leq 2$	51
3.4	LPS functions for the Hodge-de Rham Laplacian with Ricci curvature bounded from below	58
3.5	Horizontal LPS functions for the Hodge-de Rham Laplacian for $p \leq 2$	60

3.6	LPS functions for the Schrödinger Operator in the subcritical case for $p \leq 2$	62
3.7	LPS functions for the Schrödinger Operator in the subcritical case for $p > 2$	64
4	Fonctionnelles de LPS et R-bornétude	71
4.1	Introduction	73
4.2	Preliminary results	78
4.3	Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions and R -boundedness	81
4.4	Generalized Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals	84
4.5	Other Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals	90
4.6	Lower bounds	96
4.7	Examples and counter-examples	101
4.8	Elliptic operators on domains	106
5	Fonctionnelles coniques	110
5.1	Introduction	112
5.2	Conical square functionals	114
5.3	Tent spaces and off-diagonal $L^p - L^2$ estimates	119
5.4	Study of \mathcal{G}_L	121
5.5	Generalized conical square functions associated with Schrödinger operators	131
5.6	Study of $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$	137
5.7	Conical square function associated with the Poisson semigroup	140
5.8	Study of \vec{P}	144
5.9	Lower bounds	144
5.10	Link with the Riesz transform	147
	Bibliographie	149

CHAPITRE 1

Introduction générale

1.1 Contexte général

Les objets étudiés dans cette thèse sont tous définis sur une variété riemannienne (M, g) . On note respectivement ρ et μ la distance et la mesure riemannienne induites sur M par la métrique g . Sur M , on note d la différentielle extérieure et ∇ la connexion de Levi-Civita. L'opérateur de Laplace-Beltrami est défini par $\Delta = d^*d$. Il est auto-adjoint et positif pour le produit scalaire L^2 . Il est donc le générateur d'un semi-groupe sur $L^2(M)$, appelé semi-groupe de la chaleur et noté $(e^{-t\Delta})_{t \geq 0}$. Ce semi-groupe est même holomorphe sur le secteur angulaire d'angle $\frac{\pi}{2}$. Sur $L^p(M)$, pour $p \in (1, \infty)$, le semi-groupe de la chaleur est aussi un semi-groupe de contraction holomorphe.

Le semi-groupe de la chaleur permet de définir les fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein pour l'opérateur de Laplace-Beltrami. Celles-ci agissent en premier lieu sur les fonctions lisses à support compact sur M . On distingue la fonctionnelle verticale

$$H_\Delta(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty |de^{-t\Delta} f(x)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$$

et la fonctionnelle horizontale

$$h_\Delta(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-t\Delta} f(x) \right|^2 t dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

Le semi-groupe de Poisson est le semi-groupe dont le générateur est l'opérateur $\Delta^{1/2}$. Il permet de définir d'autres fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein. On a comme précédemment la fonctionnelle verticale

$$G_\Delta(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty |de^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}} f(x)|^2 t dt \right)^{1/2}$$

et la fonctionnelle horizontale

$$g_\Delta(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}} f(x) \right|^2 t dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

Les fonctionnelles définies par le semi-groupe de Poisson sont les plus utiles pour ce qui est des applications, notamment pour étudier la transformée de Riesz. Celles définies par le semi-groupe de la chaleur sont cependant plus faciles à étudier. Ces dernières majorent ponctuellement les premières à une constante multiplicative près (voir Coulhon-Duong-Li [23]).

Par intégration par parties, on voit que chacune de ces fonctionnelles est une isométrie de $L^2(M)$ à une constante multiplicative près. Par exemple, pour H_Δ on a pour tout f dans $L^2(M)$

$$\begin{aligned} \|H_\Delta(f)(x)\|_2^2 &= \int_M \int_0^\infty |de^{-t\Delta} f|^2 dt dx \\ &= \int_M \int_0^\infty \Delta e^{-t\Delta} f \cdot e^{-t\Delta} f dt dx \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int_M \int_0^\infty \frac{\partial}{\partial t} (e^{-t\Delta} f \cdot e^{-t\Delta} f) dt dx \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int_M f^2 dx = \frac{1}{2} \|f\|_2^2. \end{aligned}$$

Pour toute variété riemannienne M , on peut se demander pour quelles valeurs de p ces fonctionnelles sont continues en norme L^p . Stein est le premier à se poser la question dans son article [57]. Il y prouve, dans le cas de \mathbb{R}^N , la continuité de ces fonctionnelles sur L^p pour tout p dans $(1, +\infty)$ en se ramenant à l'étude d'opérateurs d'intégrales singulières.

Dans son livre [59], Stein prouve la continuité des fonctionnelles g_Δ et h_Δ pour sur L^p pour tout $p \in (1, \infty)$. Leur continuité est une conséquence de l'existence d'un calcul fonctionnel H^∞ pour l'opérateur Δ sur ces espaces L^p . Il démontre aussi la continuité de H_Δ et G_Δ sur L^p pour $p \in (1, 2]$ sans aucune hypothèse sur la variété par une méthode directe et astucieuse (par la suite, on y fera référence en parlant de la « Méthode de Stein »). Celle-ci se base sur l'identité

$$\Delta u^p = pu^{p-1}\Delta u - p(p-1)u^{p-2}|\nabla u|^2$$

appliquée à une fonction u bien choisie. Dans le cadre des groupes de Lie compacts (ou de \mathbb{R}^N), il montre aussi la continuité des fonctionnelles sur L^p pour $p \in [2, \infty)$ par dualité. Cette preuve par dualité se base sur une certaine propriété de commutation entre le gradient (ou la différentielle extérieure) et le semi-groupe de la chaleur. Il n'est donc pas possible d'utiliser cette méthode pour une variété générale ou dans le cas où on remplace l'opérateur de Laplace-Beltrami par un opérateur de Schrödinger. Coulhon et Duong vont dans ce sens dans leur article [22]. Ils soulignent que les fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein pour l'opérateur de Laplace-Beltrami sont bornées sur les espaces L^p , $p \in (1, +\infty)$, si on suppose

$$|\nabla e^{-t\Delta} f| \leq C e^{-\delta t \Delta} |\nabla f| \tag{1.1}$$

pour certaines constantes $C, \delta > 0$ et pour toute fonction f , tout $t > 0$. Si la courbure de Ricci est positive, alors l'inégalité (1.1) est vérifiée avec $\delta = 1$ et $C = 1$. Cette

remarque est à la base du travail de Bakry dans [8] où il démontre la continuité de H_Δ sur L^p pour $p \in (1, +\infty)$ sur les variétés à courbure de Ricci positive.

Coulhon, Duong et Li étudient les fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein en norme L^1 dans [23]. Ils supposent que la variété satisfait la propriété de doublement du volume (D) et que le noyau de la chaleur associé à Δ satisfait l'estimation gaussienne (G) et montrent alors que H_Δ , h_Δ ainsi que leurs homologues définies à partir du semi-groupe de Poisson sont de type faible (1, 1).

Les hypothèses (D) et (G) sont très classiques en analyse harmonique sur les variétés. La première, (D), est la propriété de doublement du volume. C'est à dire qu'il existe une constante $C > 0$ positive telle que pour tout $x \in M$ et $r > 0$,

$$\mu(B(x, 2r)) \leq C\mu(B(x, r)). \quad (\text{D})$$

La propriété (D) a pour conséquence l'existence de constantes $C, N > 0$ telles que pour tout $x \in M$, $\lambda \geq 1$ et $r > 0$ on a

$$\mu(B(x, \lambda r)) \leq C\lambda^N \mu(B(x, r)). \quad (\text{D}')$$

La constante N n'est évidemment pas unique, on prendra souvent la plus petite possible. La deuxième hypothèse, (G), est que le noyau de la chaleur p_t associé à Δ satisfait une estimation gaussienne supérieure. C'est l'existence de constantes $C, c > 0$ telles que pour tout $t > 0$ et tout $x, y \in M$,

$$p_t(x, y) \leq C \frac{e^{-c\rho(x,y)^2/t}}{\mu(B(x, t^{1/2}))}. \quad (\text{G})$$

Les fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein ont aussi été étudiées par des méthodes probabilistes par Meyer [50, 51]. Dans [47], Lohoue montre leur continuité sur L^p pour $p \in (1, \infty)$ sur les variétés de Cartan-Hadamard. Feneuil a étudié des fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein discrètes (sur des graphes) dans [32]. Pour les fonctionnelles horizontales il y montre des résultats analogues au cas des variétés : continuité inconditionnelle sur L^p pour $p \in (1, 2]$ et sous certaines conditions géométriques pour $p \in (2, +\infty)$.

Dans cette thèse, nous nous intéressons à la généralisation de ces fonctionnelles de l'opérateur de Laplace-Beltrami aux opérateurs de Schrödinger et au laplacien de Hodge-de Rham sur les 1-formes.

Soit V une fonction localement intégrable vérifiant certaines hypothèses, on peut construire à l'aide des formes quadratiques l'opérateur de Schrödinger $L = \Delta + V$.

La fonction V est appelée le potentiel de l'opérateur. On l'écrira souvent comme la différence entre sa partie positive et sa partie négative $V = V^+ - V^-$. Sous certaines conditions sur la partie négative de V , L est un opérateur auto-adjoint positif sur $L^2(M)$ et à ce titre il est générateur d'un semi-groupe noté (e^{-tL}) . Pour plus de détails sur la définition de e^{-tL} , voir Section 2.2 et Section 2.3.

Les fonctionnelles verticales de Littlewood-Paley-Stein pour L sont définies à partir du semi-groupe e^{-tL} par

$$H_L(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL} f(x)|^2 + |V(x)| |e^{-tL} f(x)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$$

et on pourra parfois considérer uniquement la partie gradient ou la partie liée au potentiel. On les notera respectivement H_L^∇ et H_L^V . La fonctionnelle horizontale est définie par

$$h_L(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-tL} f(x) \right|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

Le laplacien de Hodge-de Rham sur les formes différentielles de degré 1 est défini par $\overrightarrow{\Delta} = dd^* + d^*d$, où d^* est l'adjoint de la différentielle extérieure d pour le produit scalaire L^2 . La formule de Bôchner permet d'écrire

$$\overrightarrow{\Delta} = \nabla^* \nabla + R, \tag{B}$$

où ∇ est la connexion de Levi-Civita et R le tenseur de Ricci. L'opérateur $\overrightarrow{\Delta}$ est ainsi analogue à un opérateur de Schrödinger, mais à potentiel matriciel. En fait, $\tilde{\Delta} = \nabla^* \nabla$ est appelé le laplacien brut et est compatible avec la métrique. De ce point de vue, le tenseur de Ricci est la différence entre le laplacien auquel on s'attendrait sur un espace plat et le laplacien de Hodge-de Rham. Tout comme le potentiel dans l'opérateur de Schrödinger, on décomposera souvent la courbure de Ricci comme la différence de ses parties négative et positive. On note $R = R^+ - R^-$.

Ici, et contrairement au cas de l'opérateur de Schrödinger, $\overrightarrow{\Delta}$ est toujours auto-adjoint et positif pour le produit scalaire L^2 . Il est donc toujours générateur d'un semi-groupe de contraction $(e^{-t\overrightarrow{\Delta}})$ sur L^2 . Il faudra cependant faire des hypothèses supplémentaires pour définir le semi-groupe sur L^p pour $p \neq 2$. Pour plus d'informations, voir Section 2.2 et Section 2.3.

Si on souhaite définir une fonctionnelle de Littlewood-Paley-Stein pour $\overrightarrow{\Delta}$, on a plusieurs choix. Le plus naturel est de considérer à la fois la différentielle extérieure

et son adjoint ce qui donne

$$\tilde{H}_{\vec{\Delta}}(\omega)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty |de^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega(x)|^2 + |d^*e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega(x)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

Pour étudier la transformée de Riesz, il sera cependant utile de considérer séparément les deux parties. On définit alors

$$\begin{aligned} H_{\vec{\Delta}}^d(\omega)(x) &= \left(\int_0^\infty |de^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega(x)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \text{ et} \\ H_{\vec{\Delta}}^{d^*}(\omega)(x) &= \left(\int_0^\infty |d^*e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega(x)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

Enfin, un deuxième choix naturel est dicté par la formule de Böchner. On définit

$$H_{\vec{\Delta}}(\omega)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega(x)|^2 + \langle (R^+ + R^-)e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega(x), e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega(x) \rangle_x dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

On notera que la partie avec la connexion de $H_{\vec{\Delta}}(\omega)$ contrôle ponctuellement $\tilde{H}_{\vec{\Delta}}$, et donc $H_{\vec{\Delta}}^d(\omega)$ et $H_{\vec{\Delta}}^{d^*}(\omega)$.

Comme dans le cas de l'opérateur de Laplace-Beltrami, on peut définir les analogues de ces fonctions associées au semi-groupe de Poisson sur les formes. Ainsi on introduit les fonctionnelles

$$\begin{aligned} G_{\vec{\Delta}}^d(\omega)(x) &= \left(\int_0^\infty |de^{-t\sqrt{\vec{\Delta}}}\omega|^2 t dt \right)^{1/2} \text{ et} \\ G_{\vec{\Delta}}^{d^*}(\omega)(x) &= \left(\int_0^\infty |d^*e^{-t\sqrt{\vec{\Delta}}}\omega|^2 t dt \right)^{1/2} \end{aligned}$$

qui seront utiles par la suite. On utilisera aussi les fonctionnelles horizontales liées à ces deux semi-groupes

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{h}(\omega)(x) &= \left(\int_0^\infty \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega \right|^2 t dt \right)^{1/2} \text{ et} \\ \vec{g}(\omega)(x) &= \left(\int_0^\infty \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-t\sqrt{\vec{\Delta}}}\omega \right|^2 t dt \right)^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

Bien que ces fonctionnelles soient devenues un sujet d'études en elles-mêmes, elles restent fortement liées à la transformée de Riesz. Cette dernière est définie par

$$\mathcal{R} := d\Delta^{-1/2} = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\frac{1}{2})} \int_0^\infty de^{-s\Delta} \frac{ds}{\sqrt{s}}.$$

La transformée de Riesz, définie en premier lieu sur l'image de $\Delta^{1/2}$, s'étend toujours en une isométrie de $L^2(M)$ dans $L^2(\Lambda^1 T^*M)$. Cela se voit par l'intégration par parties

$$\int_M |df|^2 dx = \int_M \Delta f \cdot f dx = \int_M |\Delta^{1/2} f|^2 dx.$$

On utilise ensuite la densité de l'image de $\Delta^{1/2}$ dans $L^2(M)$ pour étendre l'égalité à l'espace entier.

Une question majeure en analyse harmonique est de déterminer l'ensemble des valeurs de p pour lesquelles \mathcal{R} s'étend en une application linéaire continue de $L^p(M)$ dans $L^p(\Lambda^1 T^*M)$. Elle a initialement été posée par Strichartz dans son article [60]. Les théorèmes d'interpolation classiques (réelle ou complexe) nous assurent alors que l'ensemble des valeurs de p pour lesquelles c'est le cas est un intervalle contenant 2.

Coulhon et Duong montrent dans [21] que la transformée de Riesz est de type faible $(1, 1)$ sur les variétés vérifiant le doublement de volume (D) sur lesquelles le noyau de la chaleur associé à Δ satisfait l'estimation gaussienne (G). Cela implique notamment que \mathcal{R} est bornée sur L^p pour $p \in (1, 2]$ sur ces variétés. On ne sait toujours pas si, comme pour la fonctionnelle H_Δ , ce résultat est vrai sans aucune hypothèse sur M . Cependant, on sait que la propriété d'estimation gaussienne supérieure n'est pas nécessaire. En effet, dans [14], Chen, Coulhon, Feneuil et Russ donnent des exemples de variétés, construites à l'aide de graphes à croissance déterminée, qui ne vérifient pas cette estimation mais pour lesquelles la transformée de Riesz est de type faible $(1, 1)$.

Le cas $p \in (2, \infty)$ est plus compliqué. Si la courbure de Ricci de M est positive, un célèbre résultat de Bakry [8] assure que la transformée de Riesz est bornée sur L^p pour $p \in (1, \infty)$. On sait que ce n'est pas toujours le cas : dans [21], Coulhon et Duong exhibent une variété dont la transformée de Riesz est non bornée sur L^p dès que $p > 2$. Dans [11], Carron, Coulhon et Hassell généralisent ce résultat aux variétés qui ont un nombre fini de bouts euclidiens : pour celles-ci, la transformée de Riesz n'est pas bornée sur L^p dès que p est assez grand.

On peut aussi définir des transformées de Riesz pour les opérateurs de Schrödinger ou le laplacien de Hodge-de Rham. Si un opérateur de Schrödinger $L = \Delta + V$ est

positif au sens L^2 (par exemple, si $V \geq 0$), alors on introduit les transformées de Riesz $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ et $|V|^{1/2} L^{-1/2}$.

Assaad et Ouhabaz étudient ces transformées de Riesz dans [1]. Ils se placent sur une variété satisfaisant la propriété de doublement (D) et l'estimation gaussienne (G). Ils considèrent un opérateur de Schrödinger dont le potentiel vérifie $V^- \leq \alpha(V^+ + \Delta)$ au sens des formes quadratiques pour un certain $\alpha \in [0, 1)$. On dit alors que V^- est sous critique par rapport à $\Delta + V^+$. Ils montrent alors que la transformée de Riesz $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ est bornée sur L^p pour tout $p \in (1, p_1)$ où p_1 dépend de α et de N dans (D').

Pour le laplacien de Hodge-de Rham, on a deux transformées de Riesz $d\vec{\Delta}^{1/2}$ et $d^*\vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}$. La deuxième est particulièrement intéressante car elle est l'adjoint de la transformée de Riesz $d\Delta^{-1/2} \approx \nabla\Delta^{-1/2}$ sur les fonctions. Si on montre que $\mathcal{R}^* = d^*\vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}$ est bornée sur $L^p(\Lambda^1 T^*M)$ pour un certain $p \in (1, \infty)$, alors $d\Delta^{-1/2}$ est bornée sur $L^{p'}(M)$ avec $\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{p'} = 1$. C'est ce que fait Magniez dans [48] dans le cadre d'une variété vérifiant le doublement (D) et l'estimation gaussienne (G). Il suppose de plus que la partie négative de la courbure de Ricci vérifie $R^- \leq \alpha(R^+ + \nabla^*\nabla)$, au sens des formes quadratiques, pour un certain $\alpha \in [0, 1)$. Il prouve alors que la transformée de Riesz est bornée sur un intervalle $(1, p'_1)$ avec $p'_1 > 2$ qui dépend de α et de N dans (D'). Sa preuve s'inspire de celle du résultat de [1] cité dans le paragraphe précédent en utilisant la formule de Böchner (B).

Dans les sections suivantes de cette introduction, nous allons décrire quelques unes des contributions de ce manuscrit.

1.2 Fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein

1.2.1 Éléments de la littérature

Les fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein ont d'abord été étudiées pour l'opérateur de Laplace-Beltrami par Stein dans l'article [57] et le livre [59]. Il montre qu'elles sont bornées sur L^p pour $p \in (1, +\infty)$ dans le cas de \mathbb{R}^N et des groupes de Lie compacts.

Dans [54], Ouhabaz étudie les fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein pour les opérateurs de Schrödinger à potentiel positif. Il prouve que la fonctionnelle H_L est bornée sur L^p pour $p \in (1, 2]$ sans aucune hypothèse sur la variété. Pour cela, il suit la méthode directe de Stein.

En supposant que la variété satisfait la propriété du doublement (D) et que le noyau de la chaleur associé à Δ satisfait l'estimation gaussienne (G), la même preuve

que dans [23] permet de voir que H_L est de type faible $(1, 1)$.

Dans [53], Ouhabaz montre que, dans le cas de \mathbb{R}^N , si le semi-groupe e^{-tL} admet une fonction strictement positive bornée invariante, alors H_L ne peut être bornée sur L^p pour $p > N$ que si $V = 0$. L'existence d'une telle fonction est vérifiée sous des hypothèses raisonnables sur V , par exemple si $V \in L^{d/2-\epsilon} \cap L^{d/2+\epsilon}$. Ces résultats s'étendent au cas des variétés vérifiant une certaine inégalité de Sobolev (voir [16, 21]). Le point clé est que la continuité en norme L^p de H_L implique l'estimation

$$\|\nabla e^{-tL} f\|_p \leq \frac{C}{\sqrt{t}} \|f\|_p.$$

Cette inégalité pour $p > N$ traduit des propriétés de régularité du noyau de la chaleur. Celles-ci ne sont pas vraies en toute généralité.

1.2.2 Contributions

Dans le **Chapitre 3**, nous étudions à la fois les fonctionnelles H_L et la fonctionnelle $H_{\vec{\Delta}}$ en nous basant sur la méthode directe de Stein. Pour ce qui est de l'opérateur de Schrödinger, nous généralisons le résultat de [54] à propos de la bornétude inconditionnelle de H_L pour $p \in (1, 2)$ si V est positif. On suppose que V^- , la partie négative de $V = V^+ - V^-$ est sous critique par rapport à $\Delta + V$. C'est à dire qu'il existe $\alpha \in [0, 1)$ tel que pour toute fonction f dans le domaine de L ,

$$\int_M V^- f^2 dx \leq \alpha \int_M V^+ f^2 + |\nabla f|^2 dx. \quad (\text{SC-L})$$

On prouve alors le résultat suivant.

Théoreme A. *Soit $L = \Delta + V$ un opérateur de Schrödinger dont la partie négative V^- du potentiel V vérifie (SC-L) pour un certain $\alpha \in (0, 1]$. Soit $p_1 = \frac{2}{1+\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$. Alors H_L est bornée sur $L^p(M)$ pour tout $p \in (p_1, 2]$.*

Ce résultat est vrai sans aucune hypothèse sur la variété, en particulier ne suppose ni l'estimation gaussienne (G) ni le doublement du volume (D). La valeur $p_1(\alpha) = \frac{2}{1+\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$ correspond à la plus petite valeur de p pour laquelle le semi-groupe e^{-tL} est de contraction sur L^p . La démonstration de ce résultat utilise le fait que si e^{-tL} est de contraction sur L^p , alors il satisfait l'inégalité maximale

$$\left\| \sup_{t>0} |e^{-tL} f| \right\|_p \leq C \|f\|_p \quad (\text{IM-L})$$

pour tout f dans L^p . Ce point est mis en défaut pour le semi-groupe $e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}$, ce qui nous amène à faire une hypothèse supplémentaire.

Nous étudions la fonctionnelle $H_{\vec{\Delta}}$ et prouvons sa bornétude de $L^p(\Lambda^1 T^* M)$ dans $L^p(M)$ sous certaines conditions. La preuve est une adaptation de celle du résultat précédent à propos de H_L , à l'aide de la formule de Böchner (B). On fait l'hypothèse que la partie négative de la courbure de Ricci R^- est sous-critique par rapport à $\nabla^* \nabla + R^+$, c'est à dire qu'il existe $\alpha \in [0, 1)$ tel que pour toute 1-forme dans le domaine de $\vec{\Delta}$,

$$\int_M \langle R^- \omega, \omega \rangle_x dx \leq \alpha \int_M |\nabla \omega|^2 + \langle R^+ \omega, \omega \rangle_x dx. \quad (\text{SC-}\vec{\Delta})$$

La quantité $p_1(\alpha) = \frac{2}{1+\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$ correspond à la plus petite valeur de p pour laquelle $e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}$ est de contraction. On dit de plus que le semi-groupe $e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}$ satisfait une l'inégalité maximale L^p si

$$\| \sup_{t>0} |e^{-t\vec{\Delta}} \omega| \|_p \leq C \| \omega \|_p \quad (\text{IM-}\vec{\Delta})$$

pour toute 1-forme dans L^p et $p \in (p_1(\alpha), 2]$. On démontre le résultat suivant.

Théoreme B. *Supposons que la partie négative de la courbure de Ricci vérifie (SC- $\vec{\Delta}$) pour un certain $\alpha \in (0, 1]$. Soit $p_1(\alpha) = \frac{2}{1+\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$ et $p \in (p_1(\alpha), 2]$. Si $e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}$ vérifie l'inégalité maximale (IM- $\vec{\Delta}$), alors $H_{\vec{\Delta}}$ est bornée sur L^p .*

Nous montrons aussi que si $G_{\vec{\Delta}}^-$ est bornée sur L^p pour un certain $p \in (1, \infty)$, alors \mathcal{R} est bornée sur l'espace dual $L^{p'}$. Cela prouve en particulier que la transformée de Riesz est bornée sur $L^{p'}$ sous les conditions (SC- $\vec{\Delta}$) et (IM- $\vec{\Delta}$). Ceci donne un résultat positif quant à la continuité de la transformée de Riesz sur L^p pour $p > 2$ sans supposer le doublement du volume (D) ou l'estimation gaussienne du noyau de la chaleur (G).

Théoreme C. *Supposons que la partie négative de la courbure de Ricci vérifie (SC- $\vec{\Delta}$) pour un certain $\alpha \in (0, 1]$. Soit $p_1(\alpha) = \frac{2}{1+\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$ et $p \in (p_1(\alpha), 2]$. Si $e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}$ vérifie l'inégalité maximale (IM- $\vec{\Delta}$), alors la transformée de Riesz \mathcal{R} est bornée sur $L^{p'}$.*

Ce résultat est à comparer avec celui de Magniez dans [48] où il obtient la continuité de \mathcal{R} sur L^p pour p dans un intervalle un peu plus grand en supposant (D), (G) et (SC- $\vec{\Delta}$).

Dans la dernière partie de ce chapitre, nous prouvons un résultat de perturbation à propos des fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein pour les opérateurs de Schrödinger. Cette fois on suppose que la variété vérifie le doublement de volume (D) et que le noyau de la chaleur associé à Δ satisfait l'estimation gaussienne (G). On suppose de plus que la partie négative V^- vérifie (SC-L) pour un certain $\alpha \in [0, 1)$. Soit $p'_0 = \frac{N}{N-2} \frac{2}{1-\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$. On suppose de plus qu'il existe $r_1, r_2 > 2$ tels que

$$\int_0^1 \left\| \frac{V}{\mu(B(\cdot, \sqrt{t}))^{\frac{1}{r_1}}} \right\|_{r_1} t dt < +\infty \quad \text{et} \quad \int_1^{+\infty} \left\| \frac{V}{\mu(B(\cdot, \sqrt{t}))^{\frac{1}{r_2}}} \right\|_{r_2} t dt < +\infty. \quad (1.2)$$

On définit $r = \inf(r_1, r_2)$. Soit N dans (D'), on a alors

- Si $N > 2$, soit $p \in [2, \frac{p'_0 r}{p'_0 + r})$. Si H_Δ est bornée sur L^p , alors H_L^∇ aussi.
- Si $N \leq 2$, soit $p \in [2, +\infty)$. Si H_Δ est bornée sur L^p , alors H_L^∇ aussi.

Dans [1], Assaad et Ouhabaz mettent en avant des conditions d'intégrabilité analogues qui permettent de déduire la bornétude sur L^p de $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ de celle de \mathcal{R} . Celles-ci sont différentes de (1.2) mais on vérifie qu'elles sont équivalentes au moins si la croissance des boules vérifie

$$ct^N \leq \mu(B(x, t)) \leq Ct^N$$

pour certaines constantes $c, C > 0$ indépendantes de t et x .

1.3 Fonctions de LPS généralisées et gradient du semi-groupe de la chaleur

1.3.1 Éléments de la littérature

Dès le livre de Stein [59], les fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein sont présentées comme des outils permettant d'attaquer le problème de la bornétude de la transformée de Riesz. Dans [22], Coulhon et Duong montrent que si G_Δ est bornée sur $L^p(M)$ et \vec{g} est bornée sur $L^{p'}(\Lambda^1 T^*M)$, alors la transformée de Riesz est bornée sur $L^p(M)$. Ils montrent aussi que la bornétude de H_Δ sur L^p implique l'estimation

$$\|\nabla e^{-t\Delta} f\|_p \leq \frac{C}{\sqrt{t}} \|f\|_p, \quad (1.3)$$

uniforme en $f \in L^p$ et $t \geq 0$. Cette dernière estimation est aussi une conséquence triviale de la bornétude sur L^p de la transformée de Riesz $\nabla \Delta^{-1/2}$. Dans [4], Auscher,

Coulhon, Duong et Hofmann considèrent les variétés vérifiant l'inégalité de Poincaré L^2

$$\int_B |f - f_B|^2 dx \leq Cr^2 \int_B |\nabla f|^2 dx \quad (1.4)$$

pour toute boule $B = B(x_0, r)$, où f_B est la moyenne de f sur B . Plaçons-nous sur une variété vérifiant le doublement (D) et (1.4). Soit $p_0 > 2$. Alors l'inégalité (1.3) pour tout $p \in [2, p_0)$ est équivalente à la bornétude de la transformée de Riesz pour sur L^p pour tout p dans le même intervalle. Comme la bornétude de H_Δ implique aussi (1.3), on a alors équivalence entre la bornétude de H_Δ et celle de la transformée de Riesz. Dans [9], Bernicot et Frey étudient l'équivalence entre la bornétude de la transformée de Riesz et (1.3) pour des opérateurs ne vérifiant pas la propriété de conservation $e^{-tL}1 = 1$ (par exemple pour L un opérateur de Schrödinger à potentiel non nul). Sous certaines conditions sur L et dans le cas $p \geq 2$, ils montrent que (1.3) et l'inégalité de Hölder inverse

$$\left(\frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B |\nabla u|^{p_0} \right)^{1/p_0} \leq \left(\frac{1}{\mu(2B)} \int_{2B} |\nabla u|^2 \right)^{1/2}$$

pour toute boule B et toute fonction u harmonique (pour L) sur $2B$, impliquent que $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ est borné sur L^p pour tout $p \in [2, p_0)$.

1.3.2 Contributions

Nous continuons l'étude des relations entre les fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein et la transformée de Riesz dans le **Chapitre 4**. Nous le faisons pour les fonctionnelles associées à un opérateur de Schrödinger $L = \Delta + V$ où le potentiel V est positif. Nous établissons l'équivalence suivante.

Théoreme D. *Soit $\Gamma = \nabla$ ou $\Gamma = \sqrt{V}$ la multiplication par \sqrt{V} et soit $p \in (1, +\infty)$. Les assertions suivantes sont équivalentes.*

1. *La fonctionnelle H_L^Γ est bornée sur $L^p(M)$.*
2. *La famille d'opérateurs $\{\sqrt{t}\Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ est R -bornée sur $L^p(M)$.*

La R -bornétude d'une famille d'opérateurs est définie en Section 2.6. Nous en déduisons qu'en particulier, pour $p \in (1, 2]$, les familles $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}\}$ et $\{\sqrt{t}\sqrt{V}e^{-tL}\}$ sont toujours R -bornées sur L^p . Cette R -bornétude est toujours vraie si la transformée de Riesz $\Gamma L^{-1/2}$ est bornée sur L^p . Ceci donne une preuve du fait que la bornétude de la transformée de Riesz implique celle de la fonctionnelle de Littlewood-Paley-Stein. Ce résultat est connu des spécialistes mais est rarement explicité. Nous montrons

que cette R -bornétude implique la bornétude sur L^p de fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein généralisées. Plus précisément, on démontre les résultats suivants.

Théoreme E. *Soit $L = \Delta + V$ un opérateur de Schrödinger avec $V \geq 0$. Soient m_1, \dots, m_n et F des fonctions holomorphes bornées sur le secteur angulaire $\Sigma(\omega_p) = \{z \neq 0, |\arg(z)| < \arcsin \left| \frac{2}{p} - 1 \right| + \beta\}$ avec $\beta > 0$. On suppose qu'il existe $\delta > 1/2$ et $\epsilon > 0$ tels que $|F(z)| \leq \frac{C}{|z|^\delta}$ lorsque $|z| \rightarrow +\infty$ et $|F(z)| \leq \frac{C}{|z|^{1-\epsilon}}$ lorsque $z \rightarrow 0$.*

1. *Soit $p \in (1, 2]$. Alors il existe une $C > 0$ indépendante des m_k telle que pour toutes fonctions $f_1, \dots, f_n \in L^p(M)$,*

$$\left\| \left(\int_0^\infty \sum_{k=1}^n |\Gamma m_k(L) F(tL) f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C \left\| \left(\sum_{k=1}^n |f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p. \quad (1.5)$$

2. *Soit $p \in (2, +\infty)$, on suppose de plus que la famille $\{\sqrt{t}\Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ est R -bornée, alors l'inégalité (1.5) est satisfaite.*

Si on suppose que la variété vérifie (D) et (G), on obtient aussi l'inégalité

$$\left\| \left(\int_0^\infty \sum_{k=1}^n |\Gamma m_k(tL) f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C \sup_k \|m_k\|_{W^{\delta,2}} \left\| \left(\sum_{k=1}^n |f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p$$

dès lors que les fonctions $m_k : [0, +\infty) \mapsto \mathbb{C}$ sont à support dans $[\frac{1}{2}, 2]$ pour tout k et que la famille $\{\sqrt{t}\Gamma e^{-tL}\}$ est R -bornée. C'est en particulier vrai dès lors que $p \in (1, 2]$.

Ces résultats viennent de manipulations de l'inégalité de Khintchine-Kahane pour se ramener à l'étude de fonctions carrées déjà étudiées par Cowling-Doust-McIntosh-Yagi [25] et Le Merdy [44] dans le cadre du calcul fonctionnel H^∞ ou Déléaval-Kriegler [26] dans le cadre du calcul de Hörmander.

Pour résumer, les liens entre les fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein et la transformée de Riesz sont les suivants :

- (o)– la fonctionnelle de Littlewood-Paley-Stein $G_{\vec{\Delta}}^-$ (ou $H_{\vec{\Delta}}$) est bornée sur $L^{p'}$,
- ↓
- (a)– la transformée de Riesz $\Gamma L^{-1/2}$ est bornée sur L^p ,
- ↓
- (b)– $\{\sqrt{t}\Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ est R -bornée sur L^p ,

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \updownarrow \\
 (c) - \text{ la fonctionnelle de Littlewood-Paley-Stein } H_L^\Gamma \text{ est bornée sur } L^p, \\
 \downarrow \\
 (d) - \{ \sqrt{t} \Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0 \} \text{ est uniformément bornée sur } L^p.
 \end{array}$$

On connaît différentes conditions permettant de remonter les implications. On peut citer :

- Si une intégralité de Hölder inverse est satisfaite par les fonctions L -harmoniques, alors (d) implique (a). Toutes ces propositions sauf (o) alors sont équivalentes. (Voir Bernicot-Frey [9])
- Si la variété est doublante et vérifie l'inégalité de Poincaré L^2 sur les boules, on obtient les mêmes équivalences dans le cas $p > 2$ (Voir Auscher-Coulhon-Duong-Hofmann [4]).
- Dans le cas $L = \Delta$, si \vec{g} est bornée sur $L^{p'}$ alors (b) implique (a) (Voir Coulhon-Duong [22]).

Pour certains exemples de variétés ou d'opérateurs de Schrödinger, on connaît explicitement l'intervalle des p pour lesquels les transformées de Riesz $\nabla \Delta^{-1/2}$ ou $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ sont bornées sur L^p . L'implication (a) \Rightarrow (c) permet de déduire que sur ces exemples, les fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein sont aussi bornées. Sur certains d'entre eux, on vérifie que les intervalles ainsi obtenus sont optimaux. On peut citer :

- Si M est somme connexe de deux espaces euclidiens \mathbb{R}^N collés le long du cercle unité alors H_Δ est bornée sur L^p pour $p < N$ et non bornée $p > N$. On utilise les résultats sur la transformée de Riesz de [11].
- Sur \mathbb{R}^N , on étudie un opérateur de Schrödinger $L = \Delta + V$ avec $V \geq 0$ vérifiant

$$\frac{1}{|B|} \int_B V^q dx \leq C \left(\frac{1}{|B|} \int_B V dx \right)^q.$$

Dans ce cas H_L est bornée sur L^p pour p jusqu'à un certain p_2 . On exhibe un exemple de potentiel V , dû à Shen [56] qui prouve que p_2 est optimal.

Nous introduisons aussi les fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein locales

$$H_{L,loc}^\Gamma(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^1 |\Gamma e^{-tL} f(x)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$$

et à l'infini

$$H_{L,\infty}^\Gamma(f)(x) = \left(\int_1^\infty |\Gamma e^{-tL} f(x)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

Les mêmes méthodes que celles utilisées pour prouver l'implication (b) \Rightarrow (c) nous permettent de montrer que la bornétude sur L^p de la transformée de Riesz locale $\Gamma(I + L)^{-1/2}$ (respectivement à l'infini $\Gamma e^{-L} L^{-1/2}$) implique celle de la fonctionnelle de Littlewood-Paley-Stein locale (respectivement à l'infini).

Enfin, nous montrons en toute généralité que la continuité d'une fonctionnelle de Littlewood-Paley-Stein généralisée sur L^p implique une borne inférieure pour la même fonctionnelle sur l'espace dual $L^{p'}$. On traite aussi le cas des fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein associées à des opérateurs elliptiques sur des domaines de \mathbb{R}^N .

1.4 Fonctionnelles coniques

1.4.1 Éléments de la littérature

Dans son article [57], Stein considère des fonctions carrées dites d'aire pour le laplacien sur \mathbb{R}^N et montre qu'elles sont continues sur L^p pour tout $p \in (1, +\infty)$. Sur une variété, cette fonctionnelle se réécrit pour l'opérateur de Laplace-Beltrami

$$\mathcal{G}_\Delta(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |\nabla e^{-t\Delta} f(y)|^2 \frac{dtdy}{\mu(B(x,t^{1/2}))} \right)^{1/2}.$$

Cette fonctionnelle est toujours, par intégration par parties, une isométrie de $L^2(M)$. Comme dans le cas des fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein, trouver l'intervalle des valeurs de p pour lesquelles \mathcal{G}_Δ est une fonctionnelle continue sur L^p est un problème de grand intérêt. Dans [5], Auscher, Hofmann et Martell étudient des fonctions carrées coniques associées à un opérateur $L_0 = -div(A\nabla \cdot)$ sous forme divergence sur \mathbb{R}^n . Elles sont définies de même par

$$\mathcal{G}_{L_0}(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |\nabla e^{-tL_0} f(y)|^2 \frac{dtdy}{t^{n/2}} \right)^{1/2}.$$

Les auteurs montrent qu'elles sont continues en norme L^p pour $p \in (p^-, +\infty)$ où $p^- \leq 2$ est la borne inférieure des p tels que $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}, t \geq 0\}$ vérifie des estimations hors diagonale $L^p - L^2$. Si A est une matrice réelle, on note que $p^- = 1$. Les auteurs montrent aussi qu'en toute généralité,

$$\|\mathcal{G}_L(f)\|_p \leq C \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p$$

si $p \geq 2$, et l'inégalité inverse si $p \leq 2$. Les auteurs considèrent aussi des fonctions coniques avec le semi-groupe de Poisson et montrent des estimations inférieures. Dans [15], Chen, Martell et Prisuelos-Arribas traitent le cas des opérateurs elliptiques dégénérés. Dans [33], Frey, McIntosh et Portal regardent des fonctionnelles carrées coniques associées à l'opérateur de Dirac $d + d^*$.

1.4.2 Contributions

Dans le **Chapitre 5**, nous étudions la continuité en norme L^p des fonctionnelles coniques sur les variétés à la fois pour les opérateurs de Schrödinger et le laplacien de Hodge-de Rham. Celles-ci sont définies par

$$\mathcal{G}_L(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |\nabla e^{-tL} f(y)|^2 + |V(y)| |e^{-tL} f(y)|^2 \frac{dt dy}{\mu(B(y,t^{1/2}))} \right)^{1/2} \quad \text{et}$$

$$\vec{\mathcal{G}}(\omega)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |d^* e^{-t\vec{\Delta}} \omega(y)|^2 \frac{dt dy}{\mu(B(y,t^{1/2}))} \right)^{1/2}.$$

Pour $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$, on aurait aussi pu mettre ∇ ou d à la place de d^* sans changer l'essence des résultats. Le choix de d^* est fait ici car il donne des applications à l'étude de la transformée de Riesz. Au cours de ce manuscrit, on considèrera aussi des fonctionnelles coniques associées aux semi-groupes de Poisson ainsi que des fonctionnelles coniques horizontales. Celles-ci seront définies dans le **Chapitre 5**.

Comme dans [5], nous mettons en avant la différence entre les cas $p \in (1, 2]$ et $p \in (2, +\infty)$. Nous commençons par vérifier que l'on a bien la même comparaison que dans [5] entre les fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein et les fonctions carrées coniques. Ainsi on obtient bien $\|\mathcal{G}_L(f)\|_p \leq C \|H_L(f)\|_p$ si $p \in [2, \infty)$ et l'inégalité inverse si $p \in (0, 2]$ dès lors que la variété vérifie le doublement (D). Les mêmes inégalités sont vérifiées avec les différentes variantes de fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein pour $\vec{\Delta}$ et les fonctions coniques analogues.

Dans le cas de l'opérateur de Schrödinger $L = \Delta + V$ avec $V \geq 0$, nous montrons que \mathcal{G}_L est toujours bornée sur L^p pour $p \in [2, +\infty)$. Pour cela nous utilisons les résultats d'interpolation connus sur les espaces de tentes en ramenant la continuité de \mathcal{G}_L sur L^p à la continuité de $f \mapsto t\Gamma e^{-t^2 L} f$ (pour $\Gamma = \nabla$ et $\Gamma = V^{1/2}$) de L^p dans T_2^p . C'est à l'origine un argument de Fefferman-Stein dans [31], déjà repris dans [5]. Dans le cas $p \in (1, 2]$, on obtient encore une fois comme dans [5] ou [15] la continuité de \mathcal{G}_L sur L^p en supposant que $\sqrt{t}\Gamma e^{-tL}$ satisfait des estimations hors-diagonale

$L^p - L^2$ pour $\Gamma = \nabla$ et $\Gamma = V^{1/2}$ de la forme

$$\|\chi_{C_j(B)} \sqrt{t} \Gamma e^{-tL} \chi_B\|_2 \leq \frac{C e^{-\frac{4^j r^2}{t}}}{\mu(B)^{\frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{2}}} \left(\sup\left(\frac{2^j r}{\sqrt{t}}, \frac{\sqrt{t}}{2^j r}\right) \right)^\beta. \quad (1.6)$$

L'estimation (1.6) doit être vérifiée pour toute boule de rayon r , $t > 0$ et tout $j \geq 1$. Ici C_j est l'anneau $2^{j+1}B \setminus 2^j B$. Ces estimations sont en particulier vraies si la variété vérifie la propriété de doublement du volume (D) et si le noyau de la chaleur vérifie l'estimation gaussienne (G). Le cas d'un opérateur de Schrödinger à potentiel sous critique satisfaisant (SC-L) pour un certain $\alpha \in [0, 1)$ est aussi traité. Sous cette hypothèse, on prouve que si la variété vérifie le doublement de volume (D) et l'estimation gaussienne du noyau de la chaleur (G), alors \mathcal{G}_L est bornée sur L^p pour $p \in (p_1, +\infty)$ où $p_1 = \frac{2}{1+\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$.

Pour les opérateurs de Schrödinger à potentiel V positif, nous montrons la continuité en norme L^p de fonctions carrées coniques généralisées. Si F est une fonction holomorphe bornée sur un certain secteur angulaire, on définit la fonctionnelle

$$\mathcal{G}_L^F(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x, t^{1/2})} |\nabla F(tL)f(y)|^2 + V|F(tL)f(y)|^2 \frac{dtdy}{\mu(B(x, t^{1/2}))} \right)^{1/2}.$$

On prouve sa continuité sur L^p pour $p \in [2, +\infty)$ sous deux conditions différentes. La première est la condition de R -bornétude du **Chapitre 4** et utilise la comparaison avec la fonctionnelle de Littlewood-Paley-Stein. La deuxième est une condition de décroissance suffisante de F en l'infini mais aussi en zéro. Plus précisément, on démontre le résultat suivant.

Théoreme F. *On suppose que M vérifie le doublement du volume (D). Soit F une fonction holomorphe sur un secteur $\Sigma(\mu) = \{z \neq 0, |\arg(z)| < \mu\}$ telle que pour tout $z \in \Sigma(\mu)$, $|F(z)| \leq C \frac{|z|^\tau}{1+|z|^{\tau+\delta}}$ pour un certain $\delta > 1/2$ et $\tau > (N-2)/4$, où N apparaît dans (D'). Alors \mathcal{G}_L^F est borné sur $L^p(M)$ pour tout $p \in [2, +\infty)$.*

La démonstration utilise l'argument de Fefferman-Stein [31] pour obtenir la bornétude sur tous les L^p pour $p \in [2, \infty)$.

Pour ce qui est de la fonction conique associée à l'opérateur de Hodge-de Rham, nous montrons que $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ est bornée sur L^p pour tout $p \in [2, \infty)$ dès lors que la variété vérifie la propriété de doublement du volume (D). Si $p \in (1, 2]$, nous montrons la bornétude de $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ si de plus la famille $\sqrt{t}d^*e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}$ vérifie des estimations $L^p - L^2$ du type

de (1.6). Ces estimations sont par exemple vérifiées si la variété satisfait l'estimation gaussienne (G) pour son noyau de la chaleur, si elle vérifie le doublement (D) et si la partie négative de la courbure de Ricci est sous critique comme dans (SC- $\vec{\Delta}$) pour un α assez petit.

Dans ce chapitre, nous considérons aussi les fonctionnelles associées aux semi-groupes de Poisson, des estimations inférieures, et une application à la transformée de Riesz.

Organisation du manuscrit

Le **Chapitre 2** est préliminaire et introduit les notions nécessaires à la compréhension des chapitres suivants.

Le **Chapitre 3**, dont le contenu est extrait de l'article [19], donne une nouvelle application de la méthode de Stein pour étudier la continuité des fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein associées aux opérateurs de Schrödinger signés et à l'opérateur de Hodge-de Rham sur les 1-formes.

Le **Chapitre 4**, dont le contenu est extrait de l'article [20] en collaboration avec Ouhabaz, donne une approche liée à la R -bornétude pour étudier des fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein généralisées.

Le **Chapitre 5** traite des fonctions coniques associées aux opérateurs de Schrödinger et de Hodge-de Rham sur les variétés.

CHAPITRE 2

Préliminaires

Dans ce chapitre, nous introduisons des définitions et des résultats sur divers outils utilisés dans les chapitres suivants. Ils permettent à la fois d'introduire certains objets nécessaires à la compréhension de ce manuscrit et de mettre en valeur et commenter certaines de leurs propriétés qui seront utilisées par la suite.

Une première section rappelle quelques éléments de géométrie riemannienne. Une deuxième définit avec rigueur les opérateurs impliqués dans notre étude : les opérateurs de Schrödinger sur les variétés ainsi que l'opérateur de Hodge-de Rham sur les formes différentielles de degré 1. Une troisième section introduit les semi-groupes que ces opérateurs génèrent et les estimations que leurs noyaux peuvent vérifier. Enfin, les deux dernières sections définissent et donnent quelques résultats respectivement à propos du calcul fonctionnel H^∞ et de la R -bornétude d'une famille d'opérateurs sur un espace de Banach.

2.1 Éléments de géométrie riemannienne

2.1.1 Variété riemannienne

Définition 2.1 (Variété riemannienne). *Une variété riemannienne (M, g) est une variété lisse M munie d'une métrique riemannienne g . Une métrique riemannienne est une section lisse du fibré T^*M telle que pour tout x dans M , g_x est un produit scalaire sur $T_xM \otimes T_xM$. Cela permet de définir la norme d'un vecteur $v \in T_xM$ par $|v|_x = \sqrt{g_x(v, v)}$.*

L'isomorphisme canonique entre TM et T^*M permet de déduire du produit scalaire g_x sur T_xM un autre produit scalaire $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_x$ sur T_x^*M . Cela permet de donner définir la norme d'une forme différentielle α en un point x par $|\alpha(x)|_x = \sqrt{\langle \alpha(x), \alpha(x) \rangle_x}$.

Soient x^1, \dots, x^n des coordonnées locales au voisinage d'un point x . On note $\partial x^i, \dots, \partial x^n$ la base locale de champs de vecteurs correspondant à ces coordonnées. Si dx^i est l'adjoint de ∂x_i alors on obtient en coordonnées locales l'expression

$$g = \sum_{i,j} g_{ij} dx^i \otimes dx^j$$

où $g_{ij} = g_x(\partial x^i, \partial x^j)$.

De même le produit scalaire sur les formes différentielles se décompose

$$\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle = \sum_{i,j} g^{ij} \partial x^i \otimes \partial x^j$$

avec $g^{ij} = \langle dx^i, dx^j \rangle_x$. Les matrices $(g_{ij})_{i,j}$ et $(g^{ij})_{i,j}$ sont inverses l'une de l'autre.

Le produit scalaire permet de définir la longueur des courbes rectifiables sur M . On en déduit une distance sur M , que l'on appelle distance riemannienne.

Définition 2.2 (Distance riemannienne). *Soit (M, g) une variété riemannienne. Soit γ une courbe sur M (une application C^∞ par morceaux de $[0, 1]$ dans M). Sa longueur est définie par*

$$l(\gamma) = \int_0^1 \sqrt{g_{\gamma(t)}(\gamma'(t), \gamma'(t))} dt.$$

La distance riemannienne sur M est donnée par

$$\rho(x, y) = \inf_{\gamma} l(\gamma).$$

La borne inférieure est prise sur l'ensemble des courbes C^∞ par morceaux telles que $\gamma(0) = x$ et $\gamma(1) = y$.

Enfin, la métrique g induit une mesure μ sur M appelée mesure riemannienne.

Définition 2.3 (Mesure riemannienne). *Soit (M, g) une variété riemannienne. On définit une mesure μ sur M , appelée mesure riemannienne, en coordonnées locales. Si x^1, \dots, x^n est un système de coordonnées locales autour d'un point x , on définit*

$$d\mu = \sqrt{\det g} dx^1 \wedge \dots \wedge dx^n$$

où $\det g$ est le déterminant de la matrice $(g_{ij})_{i,j}$ et \wedge est le produit extérieur sur les formes différentielles. La mesure d'une partie mesurable est donnée par $\mu(A) = \int_M \chi_A(x) d\mu(x)$. Pour une boule, on notera souvent $\text{Vol}(x, r) = \mu(B(x, r))$.

La distance ρ et la mesure μ induites par g permettent de donner à (M, ρ, μ) une structure d'espace métrique mesuré. Cela permet de définir les espaces L^p de fonctions, de champs de vecteurs et de formes sur la variété M . Le cas de $L^2(M)$ est particulier puisque c'est un espace de Hilbert. Dans le cas des fonctions on a le produit scalaire

$$(f|g)_{L^2} = \int_M f(x)g(x)dx$$

et dans le cas des formes différentielles

$$(\omega|\eta)_{L^2} = \int_M \langle \omega(x), \eta(x) \rangle_x dx.$$

Pour le produit scalaire L^2 , la co-dérivée d^* est l'adjoint de la dérivée extérieure d . La structure d'espace métrique mesuré de type homogène est le cadre habituel pour étudier les inégalités fonctionnelles liées aux équations de la chaleur.

2.1.2 Différentielles et connexion de Levi-Civita

Quand on souhaite étudier la dérivée première d'une fonction sur M la différentielle suffit, mais si on souhaite étudier la dérivée d'une 1-forme, c'est plus compliqué. En effet, il existe des formes différentielles fermées, c'est à dire telles que $d\omega = 0$. C'est en particulier le cas des formes exactes : pour toute fonction f , $d^2 f = 0$. En fait, la différentielle extérieure ne voit que peu la géométrie (c'est à dire la métrique g) de la variété. Pour dériver des formes différentielles, des champs de vecteurs, ou tout autre tenseur, on aura besoin d'un nouvel outil qui permet de comparer des tenseurs n'appartenant pas au même espace. Cet outil est la connexion de Levi-Civita, et on aura besoin des symboles de Christoffel pour la définir.

Définition 2.4 (Symboles de Christoffel). *On définit les symboles de Christoffel (en coordonnées locales) par la formule*

$$\Gamma_{jk}^i = \frac{1}{2} \sum_l g^{il} \left[\frac{\partial g_{kl}}{\partial x^j} + \frac{\partial g_{jl}}{\partial x^k} + \frac{\partial g_{jk}}{\partial x^l} \right].$$

Ils permettent de définir la connexion de Levi-Civita, dont les propriétés de compatibilité avec la métrique sont fondamentales.

Définition 2.5 (Connexion de Levi-Civita). *Soit (M, g) une variété riemannienne. La connexion de Levi-Civita est définie comme l'application $\nabla : \Gamma(TM) \rightarrow T^*M \otimes \Gamma(TM)$ telle que*

1. $\nabla \partial_k = \sum_{i,j} dx^j \otimes \Gamma_{jk}^i \partial_i$,
2. $\nabla X(\lambda v) = \lambda \nabla X(v)$ et $\nabla X(v + w) = \nabla X(v) + \nabla X(w)$ pour tout champ de vecteur X et $v, w \in TM$,
3. $\nabla(fX)(v) = f \nabla X(v) + df(v)X$ pour toute fonction $f \in C^\infty(M)$.

Cette définition s'étend à tous les (p, q) tenseurs sur M . Dans notre étude nous nous intéresserons en particulier à son extension aux 1-formes différentielles.

Définition 2.6. *Soit (M, g) une variété riemannienne. La connexion de Levi-Civita s'étend aux 1-formes en une application $\nabla : \Lambda^1 T^*M \rightarrow \Lambda^2 T^*M$ telle que*

1. $\nabla dx^k = - \sum_{i,j} \Gamma_{ij}^k dx^i \otimes dx^j$
2. $\nabla(\lambda\omega + \eta) = \lambda \nabla \omega + \nabla \eta$ pour toutes 1-formes ω et η ,
3. $\nabla f = df$ pour toute fonction lisse f ,
4. $\nabla(f\omega) = f \nabla \omega + df \otimes \omega$ pour toute fonction lisse f et 1-forme ω .

Remarque 2.7. *La définition de la connexion de Levi-Civita est indépendante du choix de coordonnées locales.*

2.2 Opérateurs de Schrödinger et Hodge-de Rham

2.2.1 Formes sesquilinéaires (non bornées) sur espace de Hilbert

Soit \mathcal{H} un espace de Hilbert sur \mathbb{R} ou \mathbb{C} muni d'un produit scalaire noté $(\cdot|\cdot)$ et de la norme associée $\|\cdot\| = (\cdot|\cdot)^{1/2}$.

Définition 2.8. Une forme sesquilinéaire \mathbf{a} sur \mathcal{H} est la donnée d'un sous-espace vectoriel $D(\mathbf{a}) \subset \mathcal{H}$ et d'une application

$$\mathbf{a} : D(\mathbf{a}) \times D(\mathbf{a}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$$

qui est

1. linéaire à gauche : pour $v \in D(\mathbf{a})$ fixé, l'application $u \mapsto \mathbf{a}(u, v)$ est linéaire
2. anti-linéaire à droite : pour $u \in D(\mathbf{a})$ fixé, l'application $v \mapsto \mathbf{a}(u, v)$ est anti-linéaire.

Le sous-espace $D(\mathbf{a})$ est appelé domaine de la forme sesquilinéaire

2.2.2 Opérateur associé à une forme sesquilinéaire

Définition 2.9. Soit \mathbf{a} une forme sesquilinéaire de domaine $D(\mathbf{a})$.

1. Elle est de domaine dense si $D(\mathbf{a})$ est dense dans \mathcal{H} .
2. Elle est accréitive si pour tout u dans $D(\mathbf{a})$,

$$\operatorname{Rea}(u, u) \geq 0.$$

3. Elle est continue (ou bornée) s'il existe $C > 0$ tel que pour u, v dans $D(\mathbf{a})$,

$$|\mathbf{a}(u, v)| \leq C \|u\| \|v\|.$$

4. Elle est fermée si $D(\mathbf{a})$, muni de la norme $\|u\|_{\mathbf{a}} = (\|u\|^2 + \mathbf{a}(u, u))^{1/2}$ est un espace complet.
5. Elle est sectorielle s'il existe $C > 0$ tel que $|\operatorname{Ima}(u, u)| \leq C \operatorname{Rea}(u, u)$, pour tout $u \in D(\mathbf{a})$.

Définition 2.10 (Opérateur associé à une forme sesquilinéaire). Soit \mathbf{a} est une forme sesquilinéaire de domaine dense, fermée, accréitive et continue. On définit l'opérateur A associée à \mathbf{a} sur son domaine

$$D(A) = \{u \in D(\mathbf{a}), \exists v \in \mathcal{H}, \forall w \in D(\mathbf{a}), \mathbf{a}(u, w) = (v, w)\}$$

par $Au = v$.

Proposition 2.11. Soit A l'opérateur associé à une forme sesquilinéaire \mathbf{a} de domaine dense, fermée, accréitive et continue. Alors $D(A)$ est dense dans \mathcal{H} et pour tout $\lambda > 0$, $\lambda I + A$ est inversible et son inverse vérifie

$$\|(\lambda I + A)^{-1}x\| \leq \frac{C}{\lambda} \|x\| \tag{2.1}$$

pour tout $x \in \mathcal{H}$.

2.2.3 Semi-groupe associé à une forme sesquilinéaire

L'inégalité (2.1) est l'hypothèse du théorème de Hille-Yosida. Celui-ci assure que les opérateurs associés à de telles formes sesquilinéaires sont des générateurs de semi-groupes.

Proposition 2.12. *Soit A l'opérateur associé à une forme sesquilinéaire \mathfrak{a} de domaine dense, fermée, accréitive et continue. Alors $-A$ est le générateur d'un semi-groupe $(e^{-tA})_{t \geq 0}$ fortement continu et de contraction sur \mathcal{H} .*

En rajoutant une hypothèse de sectorialité, on obtient de plus un semi-groupe holomorphe.

Proposition 2.13. *Soit A l'opérateur associé à une forme sesquilinéaire \mathfrak{a} de domaine dense, fermée, accréitive, continue. On suppose de plus qu'elle est sectorielle, c'est à dire qu'il existe $C > 0$ tel que*

$$|\operatorname{Im} \mathfrak{a}(u, u)| \leq C \operatorname{Re} \mathfrak{a}(u, u), \forall u \in D(\mathfrak{a}).$$

Alors $-A$ est le générateur d'un semi-groupe e^{-tA} de contraction sur \mathcal{H} holomorphe sur $\Sigma(\frac{\pi}{2} - \arctan C) = \{z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}, |\arg(z)| < \frac{\pi}{2} - \arctan C\}$.

2.2.4 Opérateurs de Schrödinger et de Hodge-de Rham

Les formes sesquilinéaires permettent de définir les opérateurs de Schrödinger et de Laplacien de Hodge-de Rham sur les variétés.

Opérateur de Laplace-Beltrami

Soit M une variété Riemannienne complète non compacte. On définit la forme sesquilinéaire \mathfrak{a}_Δ sur $L^2(M)$ par

$$\mathfrak{a}_\Delta(f, g) = \int_M \langle df, dg \rangle_x dx$$

pour f et g dans $D(\mathfrak{a}_\Delta)$. Le domaine $D(\mathfrak{a}_\Delta)$ de \mathfrak{a}_Δ est le complété de $C_0^\infty(M)$ pour la norme associée à \mathfrak{a} , $\|f\|_{\mathfrak{a}} = (\|f\|^2 + \mathfrak{a}(f, f))^{1/2}$. Le semi-groupe $e^{-t\Delta}$ associé est holomorphe d'angle $\frac{\pi}{2}$ sur $L^2(M)$.

Opérateurs de Schrödinger

Soit $V = V^+ - V^-$ une fonction mesurable sur M , dont V^+ et V^- sont respectivement les parties positives et négatives. On suppose que V^+ est localement intégrable et que V^- vérifie

$$\int_M V^-(x)f(x)^2 dx \leq \alpha \int_M (V^+(x)f(x)^2 + |df(x)|^2) dx + \beta \int_M f(x)^2 dx$$

pour des constantes $\alpha \in [0, 1)$, $\beta \in \mathbb{R}$ et pour tout f dans le domaine $D(\mathbf{a}_{\Delta+V})$. Le domaine $D(\mathbf{a}_{\Delta+V})$ est la fermeture de $C_0^\infty(M)$ pour la norme

$$\|f\|_{\mathbf{a}_{\Delta+V}} = (\|f\|_2^2 + \mathbf{a}_{\Delta+V}(f, f))^{1/2}.$$

En perturbant la forme sesquilinéaire \mathbf{a}_Δ , on définit une nouvelle forme $\mathbf{a}_{\Delta+V}$ sur $D(\mathbf{a}_{\Delta+V})$ par

$$\mathbf{a}_{\Delta+V}(f, g) = \int_M (\langle df, dg \rangle_x + V^+(x)f(x)g(x)) dx - \int_M V^-(x)f(x)g(x) dx.$$

Cette nouvelle forme sesquilinéaire définit l'opérateur de Schrödinger que l'on notera $L = \Delta + V$. Il est auto-adjoint et même positif si on suppose $\beta \leq 0$. Le semi-groupe e^{-tL} associé est holomorphe d'angle $\frac{\pi}{2}$ sur $L^2(M)$.

Laplacien de Hodge-de Rham

Sur l'espace de Hilbert $L^2(\Lambda^1 T^* M)$, on définit la forme sesquilinéaire

$$\mathbf{a}_{\overrightarrow{\Delta}}(\alpha, \beta) = \int_M (\langle d\alpha, d\beta \rangle_x + d^* \alpha(x) \cdot d^* \beta(x)) dx.$$

Son domaine est le complété de l'ensemble des 1-formes C^∞ à support compact pour la norme $\|\omega\|_{\mathbf{a}_{\overrightarrow{\Delta}}} = (\mathbf{a}_{\overrightarrow{\Delta}}(\omega, \omega) + \|\omega\|_2^2)^{1/2}$.

Par la méthode des formes, $\mathbf{a}_{\overrightarrow{\Delta}}$ définit l'opérateur $\overrightarrow{\Delta}$ que l'on appelle l'opérateur de Hodge-de Rham (ou laplacien) sur les 1-formes. Il est formellement donné par la formule $\overrightarrow{\Delta} = dd^* + d^*d$. L'opérateur $\overrightarrow{\Delta}$ peut être vu comme un opérateur de Schrödinger sur les formes différentielles par la formule de Böchner (B).

Le semi-groupe $e^{-t\overrightarrow{\Delta}}$ associé est holomorphe d'angle $\frac{\pi}{2}$ sur $L^2(\Lambda^1 T^* M)$. On l'appelle semi-groupe de la chaleur sur les 1-formes.

Théoreme 2.14 (Formule de Böchner). *Soit R le tenseur de Ricci sur M , ∇ la connexion de Levi-Civita et ∇^* son adjoint pour le produit scalaire L^2 . On a*

$$\begin{aligned}\vec{\Delta} &= \nabla^* \nabla + R \\ &= \tilde{\Delta} + R.\end{aligned}\tag{B}$$

Pour une preuve de ce théorème, voir [55], Théorème 2.28. Ici $\tilde{\Delta} = \nabla^* \nabla$ est appelé le laplacien brut. La courbure de Ricci joue en ce sens le rôle du potentiel V dans l'opérateur de Schrödinger.

Les opérateurs de Laplace-Beltrami et de Hodge de Rham sont aussi reliés par les formules de commutation

$$d\Delta = \vec{\Delta}d$$

et

$$d^* \vec{\Delta} = \Delta d^*.$$

Elles permettent de calculer l'adjoint de la transformée de Riesz $\mathcal{R} = d\Delta^{-1/2}$. On a

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{R}^* &= (d\Delta^{-1/2})^* \\ &= (\Delta^{-1/2})^* d^* \\ &= \Delta^{-1/2} d^* \\ &= d^* \vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}.\end{aligned}$$

2.3 Semi-groupes de la chaleur

Dans la section précédente, nous avons défini les semi-groupes $e^{-t\Delta}$, e^{-tL} et $e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}$ sur $L^2(M)$. Une question naturelle est de se demander pour quelles valeurs de $p \in (1, \infty)$ ces semi-groupes, définis sur $L^2 \cap L^p$, s'étendent en semi-groupes de contractions, ou même simplement uniformément bornés, sur L^p . Le plus simple des semi-groupes à étudier est le semi-groupe de la chaleur $e^{-t\Delta}$, puis qu'il est markovien.

Théoreme 2.15.

- Le semi-groupe $e^{-t\Delta}$ est de contraction sur L^p pour tout $p \in [1, +\infty]$,
- $e^{-t\Delta}1 = 1$.

Théoreme 2.16. *On suppose que V^- est sous-critique par rapport à $\Delta + V$, c'est à dire qu'il existe $\alpha \in [0, 1)$ tel que pour tout $f \in D(L)$*

$$\int_M V^- f^2 dx \leq \alpha \int_M V^+ f^2 + |\nabla f|^2 dx.\tag{SC-L}$$

Soit $p_1(\alpha) = \frac{2}{1+\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$, alors e^{-tL} est de contraction sur L^p pour $p \in [p_1, p'_1]$.

Remarque 2.17. Sous l'hypothèse de doublement (D) et l'estimation gaussienne (G), on obtient que e^{-tL} est uniformément borné sur $[p_0, p'_0]$ où $p'_0 = \frac{N}{N-2}p'_1$ où N apparait dans (D'). Si $N \leq 2$, on prend $p'_0 = \infty$.

Ces semi-groupes sont positifs, c'est à dire que si f est une fonction positive, alors dès lors que $t > 0$, e^{-tL} est une fonction strictement positive. On en déduit qu'ils vérifient l'inégalité maximale suivante de [46].

Théoreme 2.18. Pour tout p pour lequel e^{-tL} est de contraction sur L^p , on a l'inégalité maximale

$$\left\| \sup_{t \geq 0} |e^{-tL} f| \right\|_p \leq C \|f\|_p$$

pour une constante $C > 0$ indépendante de f .

Grâce à la formule de Bôchner, on obtient un résultat analogue au Théorème 2.16 pour l'opérateur de Hodge-de Rham.

Théoreme 2.19. On suppose que R^- est sous-critique par rapport à $\nabla^* \nabla + R^+$, c'est à dire qu'il existe $\alpha \in [0, 1)$ tel que pour tout $\omega \in D(\vec{\Delta})$

$$\int_M \langle R^- \omega, \omega \rangle dx \leq \alpha \int_M \langle R^+ \omega, \omega \rangle + |\nabla \omega|^2 dx. \quad (\text{SC-}\vec{\Delta})$$

Soit $p_1(\alpha) = \frac{2}{1+\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$, alors $e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}$ est de contraction sur L^p pour $p \in [p_1, p'_1]$.

Remarque 2.20. 1. Sous (D) et (G), on obtient que $e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}$ est uniformément borné sur $[p_0, p'_0]$ où $p'_0 = \frac{N}{N-2}p'_1$ où N apparait dans (D'). Si $N \leq 2$, on prend $p'_0 = \infty$.

2. Ici on n'a pas a priori d'inégalité maximale. Cependant un peut en obtenir une si l'opérateur de Schrödinger $L = \Delta - \mathcal{V}$, où $\mathcal{V}(x) = \sup_{v \in T_x^* M, |v|=1} \langle R^- v, v \rangle$, en vérifie une. Cela d'écoule de l'estimation $|e^{-t\vec{\Delta}} \omega| \leq e^{-tL} |\omega|$.

2.4 Estimations gaussiennes des noyaux de la chaleur

Soit e^{-tA} un semi-groupe sur $L^2(M)$ de générateur $-A$. Le noyau de e^{-tA} , s'il existe, est une fonction mesurable $p_t(\cdot, \cdot)$ de $M \times M$ dans \mathbb{R} telle que

$$e^{-tA}f(x) = \int_M p_t(x, y)f(y)dy$$

pour toute fonction f dans L^2 et tout $x \in M$.

Le premier exemple est le noyau de la chaleur : sur \mathbb{R}^n , la solution de l'équation de la chaleur est donnée par

$$e^{-t\Delta}f(x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \frac{e^{-|x-y|^2/4t}}{(4\pi t)^{n/2}} f(y)dy.$$

L'existence d'un tel noyau est toujours vraie pour le semi-groupe de la chaleur $e^{-t\Delta}$ car il est markovien.

Définition 2.21 (Estimation gaussienne). *On dit le noyau de la chaleur p_t associé à un semi-groupe e^{-tA} sur L^2 vérifie une estimation gaussienne supérieure s'il existe des constantes $C, c > 0$ telles que pour tout $t > 0$ et presque tout $x, y \in M$,*

$$p_t(x, y) \leq C \frac{e^{-c\rho^2(x,y)/t}}{Vol(x, t^{1/2})}. \tag{G}$$

Une hypothèse que l'on fait souvent est que le noyau de la chaleur, c'est à dire le noyau associé à $e^{-t\Delta}$ satisfait l'estimation gaussienne (G).

Les formules de Trotter-Kato et Böchner permettent d'établir la proposition suivante.

Proposition 2.22. *Supposons que le noyau de la chaleur sur M vérifie l'estimation Gaussienne (G).*

1. *Si $0 \leq V \in L^1_{loc}$, alors le semi-groupe généré par $-L = -\Delta - V$ admet un noyau qui satisfait aussi une estimation gaussienne supérieure.*
2. *Si la courbure de Ricci de M est positive, alors le semi-groupe de la chaleur sur les 1-formes vérifie*

$$|e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega(x)|_x \leq \int_M p_t(x, y)|\omega(y)|_y dy$$

où p_t est le noyau de la chaleur sur les fonctions qui satisfait une estimation gaussienne.

Remarque 2.23. *Dans [16], Magniez et Ouhabaz étudient plus précisément les estimations sur les noyaux de la chaleur associés à l'opérateur de Hodge-de Rham sur les formes différentielles de différent degré. Ils obtiennent leurs résultats en faisant des hypothèses notamment sur la courbure de Ricci.*

Si le noyau de la chaleur p_t associé à l'opérateur de Laplace-Beltrami Δ satisfait l'estimation gaussienne (G), on peut en déduire d'autres estimations pour les dérivées de celui-ci. Les résultats suivants sont démontrés dans [34] et [21]. D'autres résultats sont prouvés dans [14] si on suppose une estimation sous-gaussienne et plus seulement une estimation gaussienne.

Proposition 2.24. *Soit M une variété vérifiant (D) sur laquelle le noyau de la chaleur p_t vérifie (G), alors la dérivée temporelle de p_t vérifie*

$$\left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} p_t(x, y) \right| \leq \frac{C}{t\mu(B(x, t^{1/2}))} e^{-\alpha\rho^2(x, y)/t}$$

pour tout $t > 0$ et $x, y \in M$.

Pour le gradient du noyau de la chaleur, on ne peut pas espérer d'estimations ponctuelles supérieures, notamment car $\nabla_x p_t(x, x) = 0$. On obtient cependant une estimation intégrale en dehors de la diagonale.

Proposition 2.25. *Si M satisfait (G) et (D), alors*

$$\int_{M \setminus B(y, t^{1/2})} |\nabla_x p_s(x, y)| dx \leq C e^{-\beta t/s} s^{-1/2}$$

pour certaines constantes $C, \beta > 0$ et pour tout $x, y \in M, s, t > 0$.

2.5 Calcul fonctionnel H^∞

2.5.1 Définition du calcul fonctionnel H^∞

Soit $\omega \in (0, \pi)$, on définit

$$\Sigma(\omega) = \{z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}, |\arg(z)| < \omega\}$$

le secteur angulaire d'angle ω . On note $H^\infty(\Sigma(\omega))$ l'ensemble des fonctions holomorphes bornées sur $\Sigma(\omega)$. On notera $H_0^\infty(\Sigma(\omega))$ son sous-ensemble

$$H_0^\infty(\Sigma(\omega)) = \{f \in H^\infty(\Sigma(\omega)), \exists C, s > 0 : |F(z)| \leq C \frac{|z|^s}{1 + |z|^{2s}}; \forall z \in \Sigma(\omega)\}.$$

Soit A un opérateur fermé sur un espace de Banach E . On suppose qu'il est de type ω , c'est à dire que son spectre est inclus dans $\Sigma(\omega)$ et que ses résolvantes vérifient l'estimation

$$\|(zI - A)^{-1}x\|_E \leq \frac{C}{|z|} \|x\|_E$$

quelque soit $z \notin \Sigma(\omega)$, $x \in E$ et pour une constante $C > 0$ qui ne dépend que de ω et A .

Sous cette condition, étant donné une fonction $F \in H_0^\infty(\Sigma(\omega))$, on peut définir un opérateur borné sur E par

$$F(A) = \frac{1}{2i\pi} \int_\gamma F(z)(zI - A)^{-1} dz.$$

La convergence de l'intégrale et la bornétude de $F(A)$ est assurée par les conditions sur F et A .

Supposons qu'il existe une constante C ne dépendant pas de F telle que

$$\|F(A)\|_{\mathcal{L}(X)} \leq C \sup_{z \in \Sigma(\omega)} |F(z)|, \quad (2.2)$$

alors la définition de $F(A)$ s'étend par densité à $F \in H^\infty$ et l'estimation (2.2) reste vraie grâce au lemme suivant. On dit que A admet un calcul fonctionnel H^∞ borné.

Lemme 2.26 (Lemme de convergence,[25]). *Soit A un opérateur de type ω sur un espace de Banach E . On suppose qu'il est injectif et d'image et de domaine dense. Soit $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ une suite de fonctions dans $H_0^\infty(\Sigma(\mu))$ pour $\mu > \omega$ telle que f_n converge uniformément vers $f \in H^\infty(\Sigma(\mu))$ sur tout compact. Si de plus la famille $(f_n(A))_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ est uniformément bornée en norme d'opérateur alors $f_n(A)x$ converge vers $f(A)x$ pour tout x dans X et donc f est un opérateur linéaire bornée de norme majorée par $\sup_n \|f_n(A)\|$.*

Théoreme 2.27. *Tout générateur de semi-groupe sous-markovien admet un calcul fonctionnel H^∞ borné sur les espaces L^p pour $p \in (1, +\infty)$.*

Remarque 2.28. 1. *Si $L = \Delta + V$ est un opérateur de Schrödinger avec $V \geq 0$, alors e^{-tL} est sous-markovien et on peut appliquer le théorème précédent.*

2. *La recherche d'un angle optimal pour le calcul fonctionnel est un problème riche qui connaît beaucoup d'améliorations récentes. Plus l'angle est petit, mieux c'est. On peut citer [10] où les auteurs obtiennent un angle $\omega_p = \arcsin \left| \frac{2}{p} - 1 \right| + \epsilon$ (pour tout $\epsilon > 0$).*

2.5.2 Estimations quadratiques

Une des conséquences très importantes de l'existence d'un calcul fonctionnel H^∞ est l'existence d'estimations quadratiques. Si $E = L^p(X, \mu)$ où X est un espace

métrique mesuré, alors pour tout $p \in (1, +\infty)$ on a

$$\left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |F(tA)f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C \|f\|_p$$

pour tout $f \in L^p$ et $F \in H_0^\infty(\Sigma(\omega))$.

Réciproquement, ces estimations quadratiques caractérisent l'existence du calcul fonctionnel H^∞ .

Théoreme 2.29 ([25]). *Soit A un opérateur de type $\omega < \pi/2$ et $p \in (1, +\infty)$. On suppose qu'il existe $C > 0$ tel que pour tout $f \in L^p$ et $g \in L^{p'}$,*

$$\left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |Ae^{-tA}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C \|f\|_p$$

et

$$\left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |A^*e^{-tA^*}g|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C \|g\|_{p'}.$$

Alors A admet un calcul $H^\infty(\Sigma(\eta))$ sur L^p pour $\eta > \pi/2$.

Remarque 2.30. *Le Merdy améliore l'angle du théorème précédent dans [45]. Il obtient un angle plus petit que $\pi/2$.*

2.6 R -bornétude

Dans le **Chapitre 4**, nous établirons un lien entre la continuité des fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein et la R -bornétude d'une certaine famille d'opérateurs. Dans cette section, nous définissons la R -bornétude d'une famille d'opérateurs et donnons quelques propriétés utiles qui lui sont liées.

Définition 2.31 (R -bornétude). *Un sous-ensemble \mathcal{T} de $\mathcal{L}(L^p(M))$ est dit R -borné s'il existe une constante $C > 0$ telle que pour tout $T_1, \dots, T_n \in \mathcal{T}$ et tout $f_1, \dots, f_n \in L^p(M)$ on a*

$$\left\| \left(\sum_{k=1}^n |T_k f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C \left\| \left(\sum_{k=1}^n |f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p.$$

Cette constante C est indépendante de $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

Une variable aléatoire τ est dite de Rademacher si elle est discrète et prend 1 ou -1 pour valeur avec probabilité $1/2$. Le lemme suivant permet d'écrire sous une autre forme la définition de R -bornétude.

Lemme 2.32 (Voir Kahane, [41]). *Soit $(\tau_k)_k$ une suite de variables de Rademacher indépendantes sur un même espace de probabilités. Soit E un espace de Banach. Alors pour tout $0 < p \leq q < +\infty$ il existe une constante $C_{p,q}$ telle que pour tout n et toute suite finie $x_1, \dots, x_n \in E$ on a*

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\left\| \sum_{i=1}^n \tau_k x_k \right\|_E^q \right]^{1/q} \leq C_{p,q} \mathbb{E} \left[\left\| \sum_{i=1}^n \tau_k x_k \right\|_E^p \right]^{1/p}.$$

Remarque 2.33.

Dans le cas scalaire, l'inégalité est due à Khintchine.

En prenant $E = L^p$ et $q = 2$ on obtient la proposition suivante.

Proposition 2.34. *Une famille \mathcal{T} d'opérateurs bornés sur L^p est R -bornée si et seulement si*

$$\mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_{k=1}^n \tau_k T_k f_k \right\|_p \leq C \mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_{k=1}^n \tau_k f_k \right\|_p.$$

Enfin, on cite un théorème du à Weis [61] qui donne une caractérisation de la R -bornétude pour des opérateurs sur les espaces L^p .

Theorem 2.35. *Soit I un intervalle de \mathbb{R} et soit $(S_t)_{t \in I}$ une famille d'opérateurs bornés sur $L^p(M)$ indexés par $t \in I$. La famille S_t est R -bornée sur L^p si et seulement s'il existe une constante $C > 0$ telle que*

$$\left\| \left(\int_I |S_t u(t)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C \left\| \left(\int_I |u(t)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p$$

pour tout $u \in L^p(M, L^2(I))$.

CHAPITRE 3

Fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein pour les opérateurs de Schrödinger de Hodge-de Rham

Ce chapitre est issu de l'article *Littlewood Paley-Stein functions for Hodge-de Rham Laplacian and Schrödinger operators* [19], soumis pour publication.

Sommaire

3.1	Introduction	45
3.2	The Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions and the Riesz Transform	49
3.3	Vertical LPS functions associated with Hodge-de Rham Laplacian for $p \leq 2$	51
3.4	LPS functions for the Hodge-de Rham Laplacian with Ricci curvature bounded from below	58
3.5	Horizontal LPS functions for the Hodge-de Rham Laplacian for $p \leq 2$	60
3.6	LPS functions for the Schrödinger Operator in the subcritical case for $p \leq 2$	62
3.7	LPS functions for the Schrödinger Operator in the subcritical case for $p > 2$	64

Abstract: We study the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions associated with Hodge-de Rham and Schrödinger operators on Riemannian manifolds. Under conditions on the Ricci curvature we prove their boundedness on L^p for p in some interval $(p_1, 2]$ and make a link to the Riesz Transform. An important fact is that we do not make assumptions of doubling measure or estimates on the heat kernel in this case. For $p > 2$ we give a criterion to obtain the boundedness of the vertical Littlewood-Paley-Stein function associated with Schrödinger operators on L^p .

3.1 Introduction

Let (M, g) be a non-compact Riemannian Manifold of dimension n . Here g denotes the Riemannian metric that gives a smooth inner product g_x on each tangent space $T_x M$. It induces a smooth inner product on cotangent spaces $T_x^* M$ which we denote by $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_x$ and the Riemannian measure dx . We note $|\cdot|_x = \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_x^{1/2}$ the associated norm on the cotangent space. We also use $|\cdot|_x$ to denote to induced norm on any alternating power of the cotangent bundle. Let $L^p = L^p(M, \Lambda^1 T^* M)$ with norm $\|\omega\|_p = \left[\int_M |\omega(x)|_x^p dx \right]^{1/p}$. For $p = 2$, we have the scalar product on $L^2(M, \Lambda^1 T^* M)$ which we denote by $(\alpha, \beta)_{L^2} = \int_M \langle \alpha, \beta \rangle_x dx$. Let Δ be the non-negative Laplace-Beltrami on functions, $\vec{\Delta}$ be the Hodge-de Rham Laplacian on 1-differential forms. It is defined by $\vec{\Delta} = dd^* + d^*d$ where d is the exterior derivative and d^* its adjoint for the L^2 scalar product. Let $\tilde{\Delta} = \nabla^* \nabla$ be the rough Laplacian on forms, where ∇ is the Levi-Civita connection. A link can be done between the previous two operators via the Ricci curvature. Indeed, let R be the Ricci tensor on 1-forms, then the Böchner formula says

$$\vec{\Delta} w = \tilde{\Delta} w + R w. \tag{B}$$

The present work is devoted to the study of L^p boundedness of the Littlewood-Paley Stein functions associated with the Hodge-de Rham Laplacian on 1-forms as well as Schrödinger operators on functions. We also study the L^p boundedness of the Riesz transform $\mathcal{R} = d\Delta^{-1/2}$. In contrast to previous works on Riesz transforms we do not assume the doubling volume property or a Gaussian estimate for the heat kernel.

The vertical Littlewood-Paley-Stein function for the Laplace-Beltrami operator on functions was introduced by Stein and is defined by

$$G(f)(x) := \left[\int_0^\infty |de^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}} f(x)|^2 t dt \right]^{1/2}.$$

The horizontal one is defined by

$$g(f)(x) := \left[\int_0^\infty \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}} f(x) \right|^2 t dt \right]^{1/2}.$$

The functionals G and g are always, up to a multiplicative constant, isometries of $L^2(M)$. An interesting question is to find the range of p such that g and G extend to

bounded operators on $L^p(M)$. In [57], Stein proved that they are bounded on L^p in the euclidean setting for all $p \in (1, \infty)$ and of weak type (1,1). In [59], he proved the boundedness of G for $1 < p < \infty$ in the case where M is a compact Lie group and for $p \in (1, 2]$ without any assumption on the manifold. He also proved the boundedness of g for a general Markov semigroup. The boundedness of the horizontal Littlewood-Paley-Stein function is related to the existence of H^∞ functional calculus for the generator of the semigroup (see Cowling et al. [25]). Coulhon, Duong and Li proved in [23] that if the heat kernel admits a Gaussian upper estimate and the manifold satisfies the volume doubling property, then G is of weak type (1, 1). In [47], Lohoué treated the case of Cartan-Hadamard manifolds. In [50], [51] Paul-André Meyer studied these functionals with probabilistic methods.

The boundedness of G is linked with the boundedness of the Riesz transform $\mathcal{R} = d\Delta^{-1/2}$. Riesz transform always extends to a bounded operator from $L^2(M)$ to $L^2(M, \Lambda^1 T^*M)$ and it is a major question in harmonic analysis to find the range of p for which it extends to a bounded operator on L^p . It is the case for $p \in (1, 2)$ under the assumptions of volume doubling property and Gaussian upper estimate [21]. For $p > 2$ the situation is complicated. The Riesz transform is bounded on L^p for all $p \in (1, \infty)$ if the Ricci curvature is non-negative by a well known result by Bakry [8]. A counter example for large p is given in [21] for a manifold satisfying the volume doubling property and the Gaussian bound. We refer to Carron-Coulhon-Hassell [11] for precise results on such manifolds. A sufficient condition for the boundedness of the Riesz transform in terms of the negative part of the Ricci curvature is given by Chen-Magniez-Ouhabaz [16].

For manifolds either without the volume doubling property or the Gaussian bound little is known. It is an open problem whether the Riesz transform is always bounded on L^p for $p \in (1, 2)$.

In this article, we study the boundedness of the vertical Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions associated with the Hodge-de Rham operator defined as follows

$$\begin{aligned} G_{\Delta}^+(\omega)(x) &:= \left[\int_0^\infty |de^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}}\omega|_x^2 t dt \right]^{1/2}, \\ G_{\Delta}^-(\omega)(x) &:= \left[\int_0^\infty |d^*e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}}\omega(x)|^2 t dt \right]^{1/2}, \\ G_{\Delta}^{\rightarrow}(\omega)(x) &:= \left[\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}}\omega|_x^2 t dt \right]^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

Note that $de^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}}\omega$ is a differential 2-form and $|de^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}}\omega|_x$ is defined as before.

We also define the functional

$$H_{\vec{\Delta}}(\omega)(x) := \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega|_x^2 + \langle (R^+ + R^-)e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega, e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega \rangle_x dt \right).$$

where R^+ and R^- respectively are the positive and negative part of the Ricci curvature.

One can also define the horizontal functions for these operators by

$$\vec{g}(\omega)(x) = \left[\int_0^\infty \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-t\sqrt{\vec{\Delta}}}\omega \right|_x^2 t dt \right]^{1/2}.$$

Our main contribution is the L^p boundedness of the vertical functional $H_{\vec{\Delta}}$ associated with the Hodge Laplacian. We work outside the usual setting, that is without assuming the manifold has the volume doubling property, or its heat kernel satisfies a Gaussian estimate. Instead, we rely on two other hypothesis : a maximal inequality for the semigroup and subcriticality of the negative part of the Ricci curvature. Under these properties we prove the boundedness of all the previous vertical Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions. More precisely

Theorem 3.1. *Suppose that the negative part R^- of the Ricci curvature is subcritical with rate $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ that is, for all $\omega \in D(\vec{\Delta})$*

$$(R^-\omega, \omega)_{L^2} \leq \alpha((\vec{\Delta} + R^+)\omega, \omega)_{L^2}. \quad (3.1)$$

Let $p_1 = \frac{2}{1+\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$. Given $p \in (p_1, 2]$ and assume that $e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}$ satisfies the maximal inequality

$$\| \sup_{t>0} |e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega|_x \|_p \leq C\|\omega\|_p. \quad (3.2)$$

Then $H_{\vec{\Delta}}$, $G_{\vec{\Delta}}^+$, $G_{\vec{\Delta}}^-$ and $G_{\vec{\Delta}}$ are bounded on L^p . They are also bounded on L^q for all $q \in [p, 2]$.

Note that we can write Theorem 1 restricted to exact 1-forms assuming (3.2) only on these forms.

As a consequence we obtain the following result on the Riesz transform.

Theorem 3.2. *Suppose that the negative part of the Ricci curvature R^- satisfies (3.1) for some $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ and let $p_1 = \frac{2}{1+\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$. Given p in $(p_1, 2]$ and suppose that $e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}$ satisfies the maximal inequality (3.2). Then the Riesz transform is bounded on $L^{p'}$ where $\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{p'} = 1$. It is also bounded on L^q for all $q \in [2, p')$.*

Magniez, in [48], proved the boundedness of \mathcal{R} on L^p for p in a slightly bigger interval by assuming the doubling property and the Gaussian upper estimate for the heat kernel. As mentioned above, we do not assume any of these two properties. Instead we assume the maximal inequality (3.2). Note that if the heat semigroup on functions satisfies the so-called gradient estimate

$$|de^{-t\Delta}f|_x \leq Me^{-\delta t\Delta}|df|_x \quad (3.3)$$

with some positive constants M and δ then (3.2) is satisfied on exact forms. Indeed, in this case, $|e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}df|_x = |de^{-t\Delta}f|_x \leq Me^{-\delta t\Delta}|df|_x \leq M \sup_{t>0} e^{-\delta t\Delta}|df|_x$ where the right hand side term is bounded on L^p for $p \in (1, \infty)$ because $e^{-t\Delta}$ is submarkovian (see [59], p 73). If in addition one has L^p -decomposition on forms $\omega = df + d^*\beta$ with $\|\omega\|_p \simeq \|df\|_p$ then (3.3) implies (3.2). The latter decomposition is not true on all non-compact Riemannian manifolds. See [22] for a discussion on this property. If $R \geq 0$ then obviously (3.2) and (3.3) are satisfied since $|e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega|_x \leq e^{-t\Delta}|\omega|_x$ as a consequence of the Böchner formula (B).

We also study the boundedness of the Littlewood-Paley-Stein function associated with the Schrödinger operators $L = \Delta + V$, namely

$$G_L(f)(x) := \left[\int_0^\infty \left(|de^{-tL^{1/2}}f|_x^2 + |V|(e^{-tL^{1/2}}f)^2(x) \right) t dt \right]^{1/2},$$

$$H_L(f)(x) := \left[\int_0^\infty \left(|de^{-tL}f|_x^2 + |V|(e^{-tL}f)^2(x) \right) dt \right]^{1/2}.$$

We use the classical notation V^+ and V^- for the positive and negative parts of V . We take $V^+ \in L^1_{loc}(M)$. The Schrödinger operator L is defined by the quadratic form techniques.

Theorem 3.3. *Let $L = \Delta + V$ be a Schrödinger operator such that the negative part V^- is subcritical with rate $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ in the sense*

$$\int_M V^- f^2 dx \leq \alpha \int_M (V^+ f^2 + |\nabla f|^2) dx, \quad \forall f \in D(L). \quad (3.4)$$

Then H_L and G_L are bounded on $L^p(M)$ for all $p \in (p_1, 2]$ where $p_1 = \frac{2}{1+\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$.

The result was known for non-negative V (see Ouhabaz [54]). In this case $\alpha = 0$ and then H_L and G_L are bounded on L^p for $p \in (1, 2]$. The paper is organized

as follows. In Section 3.2, we recall links between Riesz transform and Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions. In section 3.3 we prove Theorems 3.1 and 3.2. In Section 3.4, using the same techniques, we give a short proof of a result by Bakry in [8] saying that the modified Riesz transform $d(\Delta + \epsilon)^{-1/2}$ is bounded for $p > 2$ if we suppose the Ricci curvature is bounded from below. In section 3.5, using the same techniques again, we study the boundedness of the horizontal LPS function associated with $\vec{\Delta}$. In section 3.6 we prove Theorem 3.3. In section 3.7, we assume the doubling property and the Gaussian estimate for the heat kernel to give a criterion on V to obtain the boundedness of H_L in the case $p > 2$.

Notations: Let $p > 1$. During all the paper, we denote by L^p either the spaces $L^p(M)$ and $L^p(M, \Lambda^1 T^* M)$ when the context is clear. We sometimes denote by $L^p(\Lambda^1 T^* M)$ the space $L^p(M, \Lambda^1 T^* M)$. We denote by p' the conjugate exponent of p defined by $\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{p'} = 1$. We denote by $C_c^\infty(M)$ the space of smooth compactly supported functions on M . We often use C and C' for possibly different positive constants.

3.2 The Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions and the Riesz Transform

The aim of this section is to recall the links between Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions, Riesz transforms and other estimates. We show a duality argument which shows why the function $G_{\vec{\Delta}}^-$ is useful to study the Riesz transform.

First, we have the following theorem which is taken from [22].

Theorem 3.4. *Let $p \in (1, \infty)$. If G is bounded on $L^p(M)$ and \vec{g} is bounded from $L^{p'}(\Lambda^1 T^* M)$ to $L^{p'}(M)$, then the Riesz transform extends to a bounded operator from $L^p(M)$ to $L^p(\Lambda^1 T^* M)$.*

The subordination formula for positive and self-adjoint operators

$$e^{-tA^{\frac{1}{2}}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\pi}} \int_0^\infty e^{-\frac{t^2}{4s}A} e^{-s} \frac{ds}{\sqrt{s}} \quad (3.5)$$

gives the following pointwise domination (see e.g. [23]).

Proposition 3.5. *For all $f \in C_c^\infty(M)$, for all $\omega \in C_c^\infty(\Lambda^1 T^* M)$, for all $x \in M$,*

$$\begin{cases} G(f)(x) \leq CH(f)(x) \\ G_{\vec{\Delta}}(\omega)(x) \leq C'H_{\vec{\Delta}}^{(\nabla)}(\omega)(x) \leq C'H_{\vec{\Delta}}(\omega)(x) \end{cases} \quad (3.6)$$

where C and C' are positive constants and H and $H_{\vec{\Delta}}^{(\nabla)}$ are defined by

$$H(f)(x) = \left[\int_0^\infty |de^{-t\Delta} f|_x^2 dt \right]^{1/2}$$

$$H_{\vec{\Delta}}^{(\nabla)}(\omega)(x) = \left[\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-t\vec{\Delta}} \omega|_x^2 dt \right]^{1/2}.$$

In order to study the boundedness of the Riesz transform $\mathcal{R} = d\Delta^{-1/2}$ on L^p , we argue by duality. It is sufficient to prove the boundedness of the adjoint $\mathcal{R}^* = \Delta^{-1/2}d^*$ on $L^{p'}$ to obtain the boundedness of the Riesz transform on L^p . By the classical commutation property, $\mathcal{R}^* = d^*\vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}$. Therefore we consider $d^*\vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}$ on $L^{p'}$.

In the next result, we have a version of Theorem 3.4 in which we appeal to $G_{\vec{\Delta}}^-$ instead of \vec{g} and G .

Theorem 3.6. *Let $p \in (1, \infty)$. If $G_{\vec{\Delta}}^-$ is bounded from $L^{p'}(\Lambda^1 T^* M)$ to $L^{p'}(M)$, then the Riesz transform extends to a bounded operator on L^p (with values in $L^p(\Lambda^1 T^* M)$).*

Proof. We show that $d^*\vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}$ is bounded from $L^{p'}(\Lambda^1 T^* M)$ to $L^{p'}(M)$. The proof is the same as for Theorem 3.4. We write the argument for the sake of completeness. Let $\omega \in L^{p'}(\Lambda^1 T^* M)$. We have by duality

$$\|d^*\vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}\omega\|_{p'} = \sup_{g \in L^p(M), \|g\|_p=1} \left| \int_M d^*\vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}\omega(x)g(x)dx \right|.$$

By the reproducing formula

$$\int_M f(x)g(x) dx = 4 \int_M \int_0^\infty \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-\sqrt{\Delta}} f(x) \right] \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-\sqrt{\Delta}} g(x) \right] t dt dx$$

applied with $f = d^*\vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}\omega$ we have

$$\int_M d^*\vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}\omega(x)g(x)dx = 4 \int_0^\infty \int_M \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}} d^*\vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}\omega(x) \right] \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}} g(x) \right] t dx dt.$$

Using the commutation formula $d^*\vec{\Delta} = \Delta d^*$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}} d^*\vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}\omega &= -\sqrt{\Delta} e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}} d^*\vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}\omega \\ &= -d^* \sqrt{\vec{\Delta}} e^{-t\sqrt{\vec{\Delta}}} \vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}\omega \\ &= -d^* e^{-t\sqrt{\vec{\Delta}}} \omega. \end{aligned}$$

Thus,

$$\begin{aligned}
 \|d^* \vec{\Delta}^{-1/2} \omega\|_{p'} &= 4 \sup_{g \in L^p(M), \|g\|_p=1} \left| \int_0^\infty \int_M [d^* e^{-t\sqrt{\vec{\Delta}}} \omega(x)] \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-t\sqrt{\vec{\Delta}}} g(x) \right] t dx dt \right| \\
 &\leq 4 \sup_{g \in L^p(M), \|g\|_p=1} \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |d^* e^{-t\sqrt{\vec{\Delta}}} \omega|_x^2 t dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{p'} \\
 &\quad \times \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-t\sqrt{\vec{\Delta}}} g(x) \right|^2 t dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \\
 &= 4 \sup_{g \in L^p(M), \|g\|_p=1} \|G_{\vec{\Delta}}^-(\omega)\|_{p'} \|g(f)\|_p \\
 &\leq C \|\omega\|_{p'}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Here we used the boundedness of $G_{\vec{\Delta}}^-$ on $L^{p'}$ which is our assumption. Note that g is bounded on L^p for all $p \in (1, \infty)$ by [59], p111. \square

3.3 Vertical LPS functions for the Hodge-de Rham Laplacian for $p \leq 2$

In this section we prove Theorem 3.1 and Theorem 3.2. We start with some useful pointwise inequalities on smooth differential forms.

Lemma 3.7. *For $p \leq 2$, for all suitable differential form ω and for all $x \in M$ we have the pointwise inequality*

$$-\Delta |\omega|_x^p \geq |\omega|_x^{p-2} \left[p(p-1) |\nabla \omega|_x^2 - p \langle \tilde{\Delta} \omega, \omega \rangle_x \right]. \quad (3.7)$$

Proof. We discuss the case $p = 2$ first. Let $x \in M$, let X_i be orthonormal coordinates at x , and θ_i their dual basis in the cotangent space, satisfying $\nabla \theta_i = 0$ for all i at x . We have

$$\tilde{\Delta} \omega = - \sum_{i=1}^n \nabla_{X_i} \nabla_{X_i} \omega.$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned}
 \Delta|\omega|_x^2 &= -\sum_{i=1}^n \nabla_{X_i} \nabla_{X_i} \langle \omega, \omega \rangle_x \\
 &= -2 \sum_{i=1}^n \nabla_{X_i} \langle \nabla_{X_i} \omega, \omega \rangle_x \\
 &= -2 \sum_{i=1}^n [\langle \nabla_{X_i} \nabla_{X_i} \omega, \omega \rangle_x + |\nabla_{X_i} \omega|_x^2] \\
 &= 2 \langle \tilde{\Delta} \omega, \omega \rangle_x - 2 \sum_{i=1}^n |\nabla_{X_i} \omega|_x^2 \\
 &= 2 \langle \tilde{\Delta} \omega, \omega \rangle_x - 2 |\nabla \omega|_x^2.
 \end{aligned}$$

In order to obtain (3.7) for $p < 2$, we recall that for all suitable functions f we have

$$-\Delta f^{\frac{p}{2}} = \frac{p(p-2)}{4} |\nabla f|^2 f^{\frac{p-4}{2}} - \frac{p}{2} f^{\frac{p-2}{2}} \Delta f. \quad (3.8)$$

We apply (3.8) with $f = |\omega|^2$ and the equality we proved for $p = 2$ to obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
 -\Delta|\omega|_x^p &= \frac{p(p-2)}{4} |(\nabla|\omega|_x^2)|_x^2 |\omega|_x^{p-4} - \frac{p}{2} |\omega|_x^{p-2} \Delta|\omega|_x^2 \\
 &= \frac{p(p-2)}{4} |(\nabla|\omega|_x^2)|_x^2 |\omega|_x^{p-4} - p|\omega|_x^{p-2} \langle \tilde{\Delta} \omega, \omega \rangle_x + p|\omega|_x^{p-2} |\nabla \omega|_x^2.
 \end{aligned}$$

Consequently, it is sufficient to show that

$$\frac{p(p-2)}{4} |(\nabla|\omega|_x^2)|_x^2 |\omega|_x^{p-4} \geq p(p-2) |\omega|_x^{p-2} |\nabla \omega|_x^2. \quad (3.9)$$

Since $p < 2$, (3.9) is equivalent to

$$|\nabla(|\omega|_x^2)|_x^2 \leq 4|\omega|_x^2 |\nabla \omega|_x^2. \quad (3.10)$$

We prove (3.10) using local coordinates. We write $\omega = \sum_{j=1}^n f_j \theta_j$, so that $|\omega|_x^2 =$

$\sum_{i=1}^n f_i^2$ and

$$\begin{aligned}
 |(\nabla|\omega|_x^2)|_x^2 &= \left| \sum_{i=1}^n 2f_i df_i \right|_x^2 \\
 &= 4 \sum_{j=1}^n \sum_{i=1}^n f_i f_j \langle df_i, df_j \rangle_x \\
 &\leq 4 \sum_{j=1}^n f_j^2 \sum_{i=1}^n |df_j|_x^2 \\
 &= 4|\omega|_x^2 |\nabla\omega|_x^2
 \end{aligned}$$

where we used Cauchy-Schwarz inequality in \mathbb{R}^n . □

We will also need the following inequalities from [48].

Lemma 3.8. *For any $p > 1$ and any suitable ω , we have the pointwise inequality*

$$|\nabla \left(|\omega|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega \right)|_x^2 \leq \frac{p^2}{4(p-1)} \langle \nabla (|\omega|_x^{p-2} \omega), \nabla \omega \rangle_x. \quad (3.11)$$

Lemma 3.9. *For any suitable 1-differential form ω we have the pointwise estimates $|d\omega|_x \leq 2|\nabla\omega|_x$ and $|d^*\omega|(x) \leq \sqrt{n}|\nabla\omega|_x$.*

We recall that the negative part of the Ricci curvature is sub-critical with rate $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ if for all suitable ω we have (3.1)

$$(R^-\omega, \omega)_{L^2} \leq \alpha \left[(R^+\omega, \omega)_{L^2} + \|\nabla\omega\|_2^2 \right].$$

Note that (3.1) is equivalent to

$$(\vec{\Delta}\omega, \omega)_{L^2} \geq (1 - \alpha)((\tilde{\Delta} + R^+)\omega, \omega)_{L^2}.$$

We have the following analogous inequality on L^p .

Proposition 3.10. *If the negative part of the Ricci curvature is subcritical with rate α , then for all suitable non vanishing ω in L^p*

$$\int_M \langle R^-\omega, \omega \rangle_x |\omega|_x^{p-2} dx \leq \alpha \int_M \langle R^+\omega, \omega \rangle_x |\omega|_x^{p-2} + |\nabla \left(|\omega|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega \right)|_x^2 dx. \quad (3.12)$$

Proof. Let $\omega \in L^p(\Lambda^1 T^*M)$ a suitable differential form and let $\beta = |\omega|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega$. We have $\beta \in L^2(\Lambda^1 T^*M)$ and then we apply (3.1) to β to obtain

$$\int_M \langle R^- |\omega|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega, |\omega|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega \rangle_x dx \leq \alpha \int_M \langle R^+ |\omega|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega, |\omega|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega \rangle_x + |\nabla \left(|\omega|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega \right)|_x^2 dx.$$

Using the pointwise linearity of R^+ and R^- it leads to

$$\int_M \langle R^- \omega, \omega \rangle_x |\omega|_x^{p-2} dx \leq \alpha \int_M \langle R^+ \omega, \omega \rangle_x |\omega|_x^{p-2} + |\nabla \left(|\omega|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega \right)|_x^2 dx.$$

which is the desired inequality. \square

The following proposition is proven in [48]. We reproduce the proof for the sake of completeness.

Proposition 3.11. *Suppose that the negative part of the Ricci curvature is subcritical with rate $\alpha \in (0, 1)$. Let $p_1 = \frac{2}{1+\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$. Then the norm $\|e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega\|_p$ is a decreasing function of t for all $p \in (p_1, p'_1)$. Consequently $e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}$ is a contraction semigroup on L^p for all $p \in (p_1, p'_1)$.*

Proof. Let ω be a suitable smooth differential 1-form and $\omega_t = e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega$. We compute the derivative of $E(t) = \|\omega_t\|_p^p$. We have

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial E(t)}{\partial t} &= \int_M \frac{\partial}{\partial t} |\omega_t|_x^p dx \\ &= -p \int_M \langle \vec{\Delta} \omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x dx \\ &= -p \int_M \langle \nabla \omega_t, \nabla |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x + \langle (R^+ - R^-) \omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x dx \\ &= -p \int_M \langle \nabla \omega_t, \nabla |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x + \langle (R^+ - R^-) |\omega_t|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega_t \rangle_x dx \\ &\leq -p \int_M \frac{4(p-1)}{p^2} |\nabla |\omega_t|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega_t|_x^2 + \langle (R^+ - R^-) |\omega_t|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega_t \rangle_x dx. \end{aligned}$$

We used Lemma 3.8 to obtain the last inequality. By the subcriticality assumption we have

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial E(t)}{\partial t} = & -p(1-\alpha) \int_M \langle R^+ |\omega_t|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega_t \rangle_x dx \\ & - p \left(\frac{4(p-1)}{p^2} - \alpha \right) \int_M \left| \nabla |\omega_t|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega_t \right|_x^2 dx. \end{aligned} \quad (3.13)$$

Hence $\frac{\partial E(t)}{\partial t} \leq 0$ for p such that $4(p-1) \geq \alpha p^2$. This is equivalent to $p \in [p_1, p'_1]$ where $p_1 = \frac{2}{1+\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$. \square

This result ensures the existence of $e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega$ in $L^p(\Lambda^1 T^*M)$ and then one can consider Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions associated with $\vec{\Delta}$ on L^p .

Proof of Theorem 3.1. By Lemma 3.9 and Proposition 3.5 it is sufficient to prove the boundedness of $H_{\vec{\Delta}}$. We follow similar arguments as in [59], p52-54. Let ω be a smooth non vanishing 1-differential form and $\omega_t := e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\omega$. A direct calculation and Lemma 3.7 give

$$\begin{cases} -\Delta |\omega_t|_x^p \geq -p \langle \tilde{\Delta} \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} + p(p-1) |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} |\nabla \omega_t|_x^2 \\ -\frac{\partial}{\partial t} |\omega_t|_x^p = p \langle \vec{\Delta} \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x |\omega_t|_x^{p-2}. \end{cases} \quad (3.14)$$

Using the Böchner formula (B) we obtain

$$-\frac{\partial}{\partial t} |\omega_t|_x^p = p \langle (\tilde{\Delta} + R^+ - R^-) \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x |\omega_t|_x^{p-2}.$$

Let ξ, c, k be positive constants and set

$$Q(\omega, x, t) := -\frac{\partial}{\partial t} |\omega_t|_x^p - \xi \Delta |\omega_t|_x^p + \langle (-cR^+ + kR^-) \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x |\omega_t|_x^{p-2}.$$

Using (3.14) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} Q(\omega, x, t) \geq & |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \left[p(1-\xi) \langle \tilde{\Delta} \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x + (p-c) \langle R^+ \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x \right. \\ & \left. + (-p+k) \langle R^- \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x + \xi p(p-1) |\nabla \omega_t|_x^2 \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned}
 & |\omega_t|_x^{2-p} \left[Q(\omega, x, t) + |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} p(\xi - 1) \langle \tilde{\Delta} \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x \right] \geq \\
 & (p - c) \langle R^+ \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x + (-p + k) \langle R^- \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x + \xi p(p - 1) |\nabla \omega_t|_x^2. \quad (3.15)
 \end{aligned}$$

If the quantities $\epsilon := p - c$ and $\eta := -p + k$ are positive we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \langle R^+ \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x + \langle R^- \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x + |\nabla \omega_t|_x^2 \\
 & \leq C |\omega_t|_x^{2-p} \left[Q(\omega, x, t) + |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} p(\xi - 1) \langle \tilde{\Delta} \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x \right] \quad (3.16)
 \end{aligned}$$

for some positive constant C depending on p, ξ, ϵ and η . In particular we have the pointwise inequality

$$Q(\omega, x, t) + |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} p(\xi - 1) \langle \tilde{\Delta} \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x \geq 0. \quad (3.17)$$

By integration of (3.16) for $t \in [0, \infty)$ we obtain

$$H_{\tilde{\Delta}}(\omega)(x)^2 \leq C \int_0^\infty |\omega_t|_x^{2-p} \left[Q(\omega, x, t) + |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} p(\xi - 1) \langle \tilde{\Delta} \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x \right] dt.$$

Integrating over M yields

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_M H_{\tilde{\Delta}}(\omega)(x)^p dx \leq \\
 & C \int_M \left(\int_0^\infty |\omega_t|_x^{2-p} \left[Q(\omega, x, t) + |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} p(\xi - 1) \langle \tilde{\Delta} \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x \right] dt \right)^{\frac{p}{2}} dx.
 \end{aligned}$$

Set

$$\omega^*(x) := \sup_{t \geq 0} |\omega_t|_x. \quad (3.18)$$

Then (3.17) gives

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_M H_{\tilde{\Delta}}(\omega)(x)^p dx \leq \\
 & C \int_M |\omega^*|^{p(1-\frac{p}{2})} \left[\int_0^\infty Q(\omega, x, t) + |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} p(\xi - 1) \langle \tilde{\Delta} \omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x dt \right]^{\frac{p}{2}} dx.
 \end{aligned}$$

We use Hölder's inequality on M with powers $\frac{2}{p}$ and $\frac{2}{2-p}$. By (3.17), we can avoid absolute values in the second integral and obtain

$$\int_M H_{\vec{\Delta}}(\omega)(x)^p dx \leq C \left[\int_M |\omega^*|^p \right]^{1-\frac{p}{2}} \times \left[\int_M \int_0^\infty Q(\omega, x, t) + |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} p(\xi - 1) \langle \tilde{\Delta}\omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x dt dx \right]^{p/2}.$$

The maximal inequality (3.2) gives

$$\int_M H_{\vec{\Delta}}(\omega)(x)^p dx \leq C \|\omega\|_p^{p(1-\frac{p}{2})} \times \left[\int_M \int_0^\infty Q(\omega, x, t) + |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} p(\xi - 1) \langle \tilde{\Delta}\omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x dt dx \right]^{p/2}.$$

Set

$$I(t) := \int_M \langle (kR^- - cR^+)\omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{p-2}\omega_t \rangle_x - p(1 - \xi) \langle \tilde{\Delta}\omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} dx.$$

We have

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_M \int_0^\infty Q(\omega, x, t) + p(\xi - 1) |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \langle \tilde{\Delta}\omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x dt dx \\ &= \int_M \int_0^\infty \left[-\frac{\partial}{\partial t} |\omega_t|_x^p - \xi \Delta |\omega_t|^p \right] dt dx + \int_0^\infty I(t) dt \\ &= \|\omega\|_p^p + \int_0^\infty I(t) dt \\ &\leq \|\omega\|_p^p \end{aligned}$$

where we used Lemma 3.12 below. Note that we also used that we can choose a sequence t_n tending to $+\infty$ such that $|\omega_{t_n}|_x$ tends to zero. This is true because $\|\omega_t\|_2$ tends to zero. Indeed, let $\omega = \vec{\Delta}\beta$ in the range of $\vec{\Delta}$. One has $\|\omega_t\|_2 = \|\vec{\Delta}e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\beta\|_2 \leq \frac{C}{t}\|\beta\|_2$ as a consequence of the spectral theorem. The subcriticality condition implies that there is no harmonic form on L^2 . Hence the range of $\vec{\Delta}$ is dense and this is still true for all $\omega \in L^2$. Therefore,

$$\int_M H_{\vec{\Delta}}(\omega)(x)^p dx \leq C \|\omega\|_p^{p(1-\frac{p}{2})} \|\omega\|_p^{\frac{p^2}{2}} = C \|\omega\|_p^p.$$

By interpolation we obtain the boundedness on L^q for all $q \in (p, 2]$.

Lemma 3.12. *Under the subcriticality assumption, for all $p \in (p_1, 2]$ we can choose positive constants c, k and ξ such that $c < p < k$ and $I(t) \leq 0$ for all $t > 0$.*

Proof. By Proposition 3.10,

$$I(t) \leq \int_M (\alpha k - c) \langle R^+ \omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x dx + \int_M \alpha k |\nabla \left(|\omega_t|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega_t \right)|_x^2 - p(1 - \xi) \langle \tilde{\Delta} \omega, |\omega|_x^{p-2} \omega \rangle_x dx.$$

By integration by parts and Lemma 3.8, we have

$$I(t) \leq \int_M (\alpha k - c) \langle R^+ \omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x dx + \int_M \left(\alpha k - \frac{4(1 - \xi)(p - 1)}{p} \right) |\nabla \left(|\omega_t|_x^{\frac{p}{2}-1} \omega_t \right)|_x^2 dx.$$

Choose c, k and ξ such that

$$\begin{cases} p\alpha k \leq 4(p - 1)(1 - \xi) \\ \alpha k \leq c. \end{cases}$$

We can choose k as close to p as we want, so any value of p satisfying $\alpha p^2 - 4(p - 1)(1 - \xi) < 0$ can be chosen to satisfy the first inequality. If $\xi < 1 - \alpha$, this inequality is satisfied for all p in the interval

$$\left[2 \frac{1 - \xi - \sqrt{(1 - \xi)(1 - \xi - \alpha)}}{\alpha}, 2 \frac{1 - \xi + \sqrt{(1 - \xi)(1 - \xi - \alpha)}}{\alpha} \right]$$

which is contained in $[p_1, p'_1]$ with bounds tending to p_1 and p'_1 when ξ tends to zero. Hence, for all $p \in (p_1, 2]$ we can choose k and ξ such that $p\alpha k \leq 4(p - 1)(1 - \xi)$. Since $\alpha \in (0, 1)$, given $k \in (p, \frac{p}{\alpha})$ we can choose $c = \alpha k < p$. \square

Proof of Theorem 3.2. Let $q \in [2, p')$. By Theorem 3.1, $G_{\tilde{\Delta}}^-$ is bounded on $L^{q'}$. By Theorem 3.6, the Riesz transform is bounded on L^q .

3.4 Vertical LPS functions for the Hodge-de Rham Laplacian with Ricci curvature bounded from below

We recall Bakry's theorem in [8].

Theorem 3.13. *Suppose that the Ricci curvature satisfies $R \geq -\kappa$ with $\kappa \geq 0$, then the modified Riesz transform $\mathcal{R}_\epsilon = d(\Delta + \epsilon)^{-1/2}$ is bounded from $L^p(M)$ to $L^p(\Lambda^1 T^*M)$, for all $p \in (1, \infty)$ and $\epsilon > 0$.*

Bakry's paper [8] contains several other results some of which are proven by probabilistic methods. An analytic proof of the case $p \in (1, 2]$ of the previous theorem is given in [21]. In this section we follow the approach of the previous sections to give a relatively short proof in the case $p \in [2, \infty)$.

Theorem 3.14. *Suppose that the Ricci curvature satisfies $R \geq -\kappa$ with $\kappa \geq 0$. Then*

$$Z(\omega) := \left[\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-t(\vec{\Delta} + \kappa)} \omega|_x^2 dt \right]^{1/2}$$

is bounded on L^p for $p \in (1, 2]$.

Proof. Set $\omega_t := e^{-t(\vec{\Delta} + \kappa)} \omega$. Lemma 3.7 gives

$$\begin{aligned} -\Delta |\omega_t|_x^p &\geq p(p-1) |\nabla \omega_t|_x^2 |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} - p \langle \vec{\Delta} \omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x \\ &= p(p-1) |\nabla \omega_t|_x^2 |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} - p \langle (\vec{\Delta} - R) \omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x \\ &= p(p-1) |\nabla \omega_t|_x^2 |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} - p \langle -\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \omega_t - \kappa \omega_t - R \omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x \\ &\geq p(p-1) |\nabla \omega_t|_x^2 |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} + p \langle \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x \end{aligned}$$

where we used $R \geq -\kappa$. Multiplying by $|\omega|_x^{2-p}$ we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} |\nabla \omega_t|_x^2 &\leq C |\omega_t|_x^{2-p} \left[-\Delta |\omega_t|_x^p - p \langle \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x \right] \\ &\leq C |\omega_t|_x^{2-p} \left[-\Delta |\omega_t|_x^p - \frac{\partial}{\partial t} |\omega_t|_x^p \right]. \end{aligned} \tag{3.19}$$

As a consequence of (3.19) one has the pointwise inequality

$$-\Delta |\omega_t|_x^p - \frac{\partial}{\partial t} |\omega_t|_x^p \geq 0. \tag{3.20}$$

We integrate (3.19) for $t \in (0, \infty)$ and use (3.20) to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} Z(\omega)(x)^2 &\leq C (\sup_{t>0} |\omega_t|_x)^{2-p} \int_0^\infty \left(-\Delta |\omega_t|_x^p - \frac{\partial}{\partial t} |\omega_t|_x^p \right) dt \\ &= C (\sup_{t>0} |\omega_t|_x)^{2-p} \left(|\omega|_x^p - \int_0^\infty \Delta |\omega_t|_x^p dt \right). \end{aligned}$$

In the last equality we used the fact that $\lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} \omega_t = 0$ (in L^2). This can be seen from the domination

$$|e^{-t(\vec{\Delta}+\kappa)}\omega|_x \leq e^{-t\Delta}|\omega|_x \quad (3.21)$$

and $\lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} e^{-t\Delta}|\omega|_x = 0$ in L^2 . The pointwise domination (3.21) is proven as follows. By the Trotter-Kato formula,

$$\begin{aligned} |e^{-t(\vec{\Delta}+\kappa)}\omega|_x &= |e^{-t\vec{\Delta}-t\kappa}\omega|_x \\ &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left| \left[\left(e^{-\frac{t}{n}(\vec{\Delta})} e^{-\frac{t}{n}(R+\kappa)} \right)^n \omega_t \right]_x \right| \\ &\leq e^{-t\Delta}|\omega|_x. \end{aligned}$$

Integrating over M yields

$$\begin{aligned} \|Z(\omega)\|_p^p &\leq C \left(\int_M (\sup_{t>0} |\omega_t|_x)^p dx \right)^{(2-p)/2} \left(\int_M \left[|\omega|_x^p - \int_0^\infty \Delta |\omega_t|_x^p dt \right] dx \right)^{p/2} \\ &\leq C \left(\int_M (\sup_{t>0} |\omega_t|_x)^p dx \right)^{(2-p)/2} \|\omega\|_p^{\frac{p^2}{2}} \end{aligned}$$

Here we used Hölder's inequality with exponents $\frac{2}{2-p}$ and $\frac{2}{p}$. By (3.21) we have $(\sup_{t>0} |\omega_t|_x)^p \leq \sup_{t>0} (e^{-t\Delta}|\omega|_x)^p$. Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_M (\sup_{t>0} |\omega_t|_x)^p dx &\leq \int_M \sup_{t>0} (e^{-t\Delta}|\omega|_x)^p dx \\ &\leq C \int_M |\omega|_x^p dx \end{aligned}$$

because $e^{-t\Delta}$ satisfies a maximal inequality as it is a submarkovian semigroup (see [59] p73). As a consequence one has $\|Z(\omega)\|_p \leq C\|\omega\|_p$. \square

As a consequence of Theorem 3.14 we recover the boundedness of \mathcal{R}_ϵ on L^p for $p \in [2, \infty)$. Indeed, since Z is bounded on $L^{p'}$, the same techniques as in Theorem 3.4 gives that \mathcal{R}_κ is bounded on L^p . Finally, by writing $\mathcal{R}_\epsilon = \mathcal{R}_\kappa(\Delta+\kappa)^{1/2}(\Delta+\epsilon)^{-1/2}$ and using functional calculus for Δ we see that \mathcal{R}_ϵ is bounded on L^p .

3.5 Horizontal LPS functions for the Hodge-de Rham Laplacian for $p \leq 2$

In this section we prove the boundedness of \vec{g} for small values of p under the same assumptions as in Theorem 1.

Theorem 3.15. *Suppose that the negative part of Ricci curvature satisfies (3.1) for some $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ and let $p_1 := \frac{2}{1+\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$. Given $p \in (p_1, 2]$ and suppose that $e^{-t\sqrt{\overrightarrow{\Delta}}}$ satisfies the maximal inequality*

$$\left\| \sup_{t>0} |e^{-t\sqrt{\overrightarrow{\Delta}}}\omega|_x \right\|_p \leq C \|\omega\|_p \quad (3.22)$$

for all $\omega \in L^p$. Then \overrightarrow{g} is bounded from $L^p(\Lambda^1 T^*M)$ to $L^p(M)$. It is also bounded on L^q for $q \in [p, 2]$. For $q \in [p, 2]$, we have the lower estimate

$$\|\overrightarrow{g}(\omega)\|_{q'} \geq C \|\omega\|_{q'}, \quad \forall \omega \in L^{q'}. \quad (3.23)$$

Proof. Let ω be a suitable 1-form and set $\omega_t := e^{-t\sqrt{\overrightarrow{\Delta}}}\omega$. We compute

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial^2}{\partial t^2} |\omega_t|_x^p &= p \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \langle -\sqrt{\overrightarrow{\Delta}}\omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \\ &= p |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \left[\langle \overrightarrow{\Delta}\omega_t, \omega_t \rangle_x + |\sqrt{\overrightarrow{\Delta}}\omega_t|_x^2 \right. \\ &\quad \left. + (p-2) |\omega_t|_x^{-2} \langle \sqrt{\overrightarrow{\Delta}}\omega, \omega \rangle_x^2 \right] \\ &\geq p(p-1) \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \omega_t \right|_x^2 |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} + p \langle \overrightarrow{\Delta}\omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x. \end{aligned} \quad (3.24)$$

Here we used the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality. Note that (3.24) implies

$$\frac{\partial^2}{\partial t^2} |\omega_t|_x^p - p \langle \overrightarrow{\Delta}\omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x \geq 0. \quad (3.25)$$

We multiply (3.24) by $t|\omega_t|_x^{2-p}$ and integrate for $t \in (0, \infty)$. Using (3.25) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \overrightarrow{g}(x)^2 &\leq C \int_0^\infty |\omega_t|_x^{2-p} \left[\frac{\partial^2}{\partial t^2} |\omega_t|_x^p - p \langle \overrightarrow{\Delta}\omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x \right] t dt \\ &\leq C(\omega^*)^{2-p}(x) \int_0^\infty \left[\frac{\partial^2}{\partial t^2} |\omega_t|_x^p - p \langle \overrightarrow{\Delta}\omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x \right] t dt \\ &\leq C(\omega^*)^{2-p}(x) \left[|\omega|_x^p - p \int_0^\infty \langle \overrightarrow{\Delta}\omega_t, |\omega_t|_x^{p-2} \omega_t \rangle_x t dt \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Note that we used the fact that $t\sqrt{\overrightarrow{\Delta}}e^{-t\sqrt{\overrightarrow{\Delta}}}\omega \rightarrow 0$ in L^2 when $t \rightarrow +\infty$. We argue similarly as when we proved $\|e^{-t\overrightarrow{\Delta}}\omega\|_2 \rightarrow 0$, taking first ω in the range of $\sqrt{\overrightarrow{\Delta}}$ and

using its density. Hölder's inequality for exponents $\frac{2}{p}$ and $\frac{2}{2-p}$ yields

$$\|\vec{g}(\omega)\|_p^p \leq C \|\omega^*\|_p^{p(1-\frac{2}{p})} \left[\int_M |\omega|_x^p dx - p \int_0^\infty J(t) t dt \right]^{p/2}, \quad (3.26)$$

where $J(t) = \int_M \langle \vec{\Delta} \omega_t, \omega_t | \omega_t |_x^{p-2} \rangle_x dx$. The same calculations as in Lemma 3.12 (with $\xi = 0$ and $c = k = p$) yield $I(t) \geq 0$ for all $t > 0$. Hence, (3.26) and (3.22) give $\|\vec{g}(\omega)\|_p \leq C \|\omega\|_p$. We deduce by interpolation that \vec{g} is bounded on L^q for all $q \in [p, 2]$. The lower estimate is obtained as in [59], p55-56. \square

3.6 Vertical LPS functions for the Schrödinger Operator in the subcritical case for $p \leq 2$

In this section we prove Theorem 3.3. The following lemma is obtained by applying (3.4) to $|f|^{\frac{p}{2}}$.

Lemma 3.16. *Assume that V^- is subcritical with rate α , then for all suitable f in L^p we have*

$$\int_M V^- |f|^p dx \leq \alpha \int_M \frac{p^2}{4} |\nabla f|^2 |f|^{p-2} + V^+ |f|^p dx. \quad (3.27)$$

Proof of Theorem 3.3. By the subordination formula (3.5), it is sufficient to prove the boundedness of H_L . We have

$$H_L(f) \leq (H_L(f^+) + H_L(f^-)).$$

Thus it is sufficient to prove $\|H_L(f)\|_p \leq C \|f\|_p$ for all non-negative functions f . Let f be a non-negative function and set $f_t := e^{-tL} f$. We have $f_t > 0$ for all $t > 0$. Let c, k and ξ be positive constants and set

$$Q(f, x, t) := \left(-\frac{\partial}{\partial t} - \xi \Delta - cV^+ + kV^-\right) f_t^p.$$

We have

$$\begin{aligned} Q(f, x, t) &= p[(\Delta + V) f_t] f_t^{p-1} + \xi p(p-1) |\nabla f_t|^2 f_t^{p-2} \\ &\quad - \xi p (\Delta f_t) f_t^{p-1} - cV^+ f_t^p + kV^- f_t^p \\ &= \xi p(p-1) |\nabla f_t|^2 f_t^{p-2} + p(1-\xi) (\Delta f_t) f_t^{p-1} \\ &\quad + [(p-c)V^+ + (k-p)V^-] f_t^p. \end{aligned}$$

We multiply by f_t^{2-p} to obtain

$$\xi p(p-1)|\nabla f_t|^2 + [(p-c)V^+ + (k-p)V^-] f_t^2 = f_t^{2-p} Q(f, x, t) + p(\xi-1)f_t \Delta f_t. \quad (3.28)$$

Set $\epsilon := p-c$ and $\eta := k-p$. If ϵ and η are positive, the integration of (3.28) for $t \in [0, \infty)$ yields

$$H_L(f)^2(x) \leq C \int_0^\infty f_t^{2-p} \left[\left(-\frac{\partial}{\partial t} - \xi \Delta - cV^+ + kV^- \right) f_t^p + p(\xi-1)f_t^{p-1} \Delta f_t \right] dt \quad (3.29)$$

where C is constant depending on ϵ, η, ξ and p . A useful consequence of (3.28) is

$$\left(-\frac{\partial}{\partial t} - \xi \Delta - cV^+ + kV^- \right) f_t^p + p(\xi-1)f_t^{p-1} \Delta f_t \geq 0. \quad (3.30)$$

Set $f^* := \sup_{t>0} f_t$. Using (3.30), (3.29) gives

$$H_L(f)^2(x) \leq C(f^*)^{2-p} \int_0^\infty \left[\left(-\frac{\partial}{\partial t} - \xi \Delta - cV^+ + kV^- \right) f_t^p + p(\xi-1)f_t^{p-1} \Delta f_t \right] dt. \quad (3.31)$$

Set

$$I(t) := \int_M (-cV^+ + kV^-) f_t^p - p(1-\xi) f_t^{p-1} \Delta f_t.$$

By Hölder's inequality, (3.31) implies

$$\begin{aligned} \|H_L(f)\|_p^p &\leq C \left[\int_M (f^*)^p dx \right]^{\frac{2-p}{2}} \times \\ &\quad \left[\int_M \int_0^\infty \left[\left(-\frac{\partial}{\partial t} - \xi \Delta - cV^+ + kV^- \right) f_t^p + p(\xi-1)f_t^{p-1} \Delta f_t \right] dx dt \right]^{\frac{p}{2}} \\ &\leq C \|f^*\|_p^{\frac{p(2-p)}{2}} \left[\|f\|_p^p + \int_0^\infty I(t) dt \right]^{\frac{p}{2}}. \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 3.17 below, we can choose c, k and η such that $I(t) \leq 0$ for all $t > 0$. Hence,

$$\|H_L(f)\|_p^p \leq C \|f^*\|_p^{\frac{p(2-p)}{2}} \|f\|_p^{\frac{p^2}{2}}.$$

The same argument as in Proposition 3.11 implies that e^{-tL} is a contraction semigroup on L^p for all $p \in (p_1, p_1')$. It is also a classical fact that e^{-tL} is a positive semigroup. For a positive contraction and analytic semigroup one has $\|f^*\|_p \leq C\|f\|_p$ (see [46], Corollary 4.1). Hence,

$$\|H_L(f)\|_p^p \leq C\|f\|_p^p.$$

Lemma 3.17. *Under the subcriticality assumption, for all $p \in (p_1, 2]$ there exist c, k and ξ positive constants satisfying $c < p < k$ such that $I(t) \leq 0$ for all $t > 0$.*

Proof. By Lemma 3.16 and integration by parts,

$$\begin{aligned} I(t) &\leq \int_M (\alpha k - c)V^+ f^p + \alpha k \frac{p^2}{4} |\nabla f_t|^2 f_t^{p-2} - p(1 - \xi) f_t^{p-1} \Delta f_t \, dx \\ &\leq \int_M (\alpha k - c)V^+ f^p + \left[\alpha k \frac{p^2}{4} - p(p-1)(1 - \xi) \right] |\nabla f_t|^2 f_t^{p-2} \, dx. \end{aligned}$$

Choose k, c and η such that

$$\begin{cases} p\alpha k \leq 4(p-1)(1 - \xi) \\ \alpha k \leq c. \end{cases}$$

The same discussion as in Lemma 3.12 gives that ξ, c and k can be chosen to allow any value of $p \in (p_1, 2]$. \square

3.7 Vertical LPS functions for the Schrödinger Operator in the subcritical case for $p > 2$

In this section, we assume the manifold has the doubling property, that is there exists a positive constant C such that for all $x \in M$ and $r > 0$,

$$Vol(x, 2r) \leq C Vol(x, r) \tag{D}$$

where $Vol(x, r)$ is the volume of the ball of center x and radius r for the Riemannian distance ρ . This is equivalent to the fact that for some constants C and N ,

$$Vol(x, \lambda r) \leq C \lambda^N Vol(x, r) \tag{D'}$$

for all $\lambda \geq 1$. We suppose in addition that the heat kernel $p_t(x, y)$ associated with Δ has a Gaussian upper estimate, that is there exist positive constants C and c such that

$$p_t(x, y) \leq C \frac{e^{-c\rho^2(x,y)/t}}{Vol(x, \sqrt{t})}. \tag{G}$$

Under these assumptions, the semigroup e^{-tL} is uniformly bounded on $L^p(M)$ for all $p \in (p_0, p_0')$ where $p_0' := \frac{2}{1-\sqrt{1-\alpha}} \frac{N}{N-2}$. If $N \leq 2$ it is true for $p_0' := +\infty$. Under some integrability conditions on V , it is proven in [1] (Theorem 3.9) that the Riesz transform $dL^{-1/2}$ is bounded on L^p for p in some interval $[2, q]$ if $d\Delta^{-1/2}$ is also bounded. We recall that H_L is defined by

$$H_L(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2(x) + |V|(e^{-tL} f)|^2(x) dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

Note that if $V = 0$ we obtain $H_\Delta = H$. We prove, under similar integrability conditions on V , that the Littlewood-Paley-Stein function H_L is bounded in the same interval. We recall a proposition from [1].

Proposition 3.18. *Assume that V^- satisfies (3.4) for some $\alpha \in (0, 1)$. Let $p_0' = +\infty$ if $N \leq 2$ and $p_0' = \frac{2}{1-\sqrt{1-\alpha}} \frac{N}{N-2}$ if $N > 2$. Given p and q such that $p_0 < p \leq q < p_0'$ and set $\frac{1}{r} := \frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}$, then the family of operators $\text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t})^{\frac{1}{r}} e^{-tL}$ is uniformly bounded from $L^p(M)$ to $L^q(M)$. By duality, the family $e^{-tL} \text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t})^{\frac{1}{r}}$ is uniformly bounded from $L^{q'}(M)$ to $L^{p'}(M)$ for all $p_0 < q' \leq p' < p_0'$ with $\frac{1}{r} = \frac{1}{q'} - \frac{1}{p'}$.*

Set

$$\begin{cases} H_L^{(\nabla)}(f) := \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}, \\ H_L^{(V)}(f) := \left(\int_0^\infty |V| |e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}. \end{cases}$$

Note that $H_L(f) \leq \sqrt{2} [H_L^{(\nabla)}(f) + H_L^{(V)}(f)]$. We will use the next proposition which follows from Proposition 4.2 in [22].

Proposition 3.19. *If $H_L^{(\nabla)}$ is bounded of L^p , then there exists a positive constant C such that for all $f \in L^p$ and $t > 0$,*

$$\|\nabla e^{-tL} f\|_p \leq \frac{C}{\sqrt{t}} \|f\|_p. \quad (3.32)$$

The main result of this section is the following.

Theorem 3.20. *Assume that V^- satisfies (3.4) for some $\alpha \in (0, 1)$. Define p_0 as before. Suppose there exist $r_1, r_2 > 2$ such that*

$$\int_0^1 \left\| \frac{V}{\text{Vol}(\cdot, \sqrt{t})^{\frac{1}{r_1}}} \right\|_{r_1}^2 t dt < \infty, \quad \int_1^\infty \left\| \frac{V}{\text{Vol}(\cdot, \sqrt{t})^{\frac{1}{r_2}}} \right\|_{r_2}^2 t dt < \infty. \quad (3.33)$$

Set $r := \inf(r_1, r_2)$. If $N > 2$, let $p \in [2, \frac{p_0' r}{p_0' + r})$ and assume that H_Δ is bounded on L^p , then $H_L^{(\nabla)}$ is bounded on L^p . If $N \leq 2$, let $p \geq 2$ and assume H_Δ is bounded on L^p , then $H_L^{(\nabla)}$ is bounded on L^p .

Proof. Duhamel's formula for semigroups says that for all $f \in L^p(M)$

$$e^{-tL}f = e^{-t\Delta}f - \int_0^t e^{-s\Delta}V e^{-(t-s)L}f ds. \quad (3.34)$$

It follows that

$$|\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 \leq 2 \left[|\nabla e^{-t\Delta}f|^2 + \left| \int_0^t \nabla e^{-s\Delta}V e^{-(t-s)L}f ds \right|^2 \right].$$

After integration on $(0, \infty)$ we obtain

$$(H_L^{(\nabla)}(f))^2 \leq C \left[(H_\Delta(f))^2 + \int_0^\infty \left| \int_0^t \nabla e^{-s\Delta}V e^{-(t-s)L}f ds \right|^2 dt \right].$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \|H_L^{(\nabla)}(f)\|_p^2 &\leq C \left[\|H_\Delta(f)\|_p^2 + \left\| \int_0^\infty \left| \int_0^t \nabla e^{-s\Delta}V e^{-(t-s)L}f ds \right|^2 dt \right\|_{p/2} \right] \\ &\leq C \left[\|f\|_p^2 + \left\| \int_0^\infty \left| \int_0^t \nabla e^{-s\Delta}V e^{-(t-s)L}f ds \right|^2 dt \right\|_{p/2} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Here we used the boundedness of H_Δ on L^p . Hence, it is sufficient to establish that

$$\left\| \int_0^\infty \left| \int_0^t \nabla e^{-sL}V e^{-(t-s)\Delta}f ds \right|^2 dt \right\|_{p/2} \leq C \|f\|_p^2. \quad (3.35)$$

We have

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \int_0^\infty \left| \int_0^t \nabla e^{-s\Delta}V e^{-(t-s)L}f ds \right|^2 dt \right\|_{p/2} &\leq \int_0^\infty \left\| \left| \int_0^t \nabla e^{-\Delta}V e^{-(t-s)L}f ds \right|^2 \right\|_{p/2} dt \\ &\leq \int_0^\infty \left(\int_0^t \|\nabla e^{-s\Delta}V e^{-(t-s)L}f\|_p ds \right)^2 dt. \end{aligned}$$

Set

$$\begin{cases} I_1 := \int_0^1 \left(\int_0^{t/2} \|\nabla e^{-s\Delta} V e^{-(t-s)L} f\|_p ds \right)^2 dt, \\ I_2 := \int_1^\infty \left(\int_0^{t/2} \|\nabla e^{-s\Delta} V e^{-(t-s)L} f\|_p ds \right)^2 dt, \\ I_3 := \int_0^1 \left(\int_{t/2}^t \|\nabla e^{-s\Delta} V e^{-(t-s)L} f\|_p ds \right)^2 dt, \\ I_4 := \int_1^\infty \left(\int_{t/2}^t \|\nabla e^{-s\Delta} V e^{-(t-s)L} f\|_p ds \right)^2 dt. \end{cases}$$

We have

$$\left\| \int_0^\infty \left| \int_0^t \nabla e^{-s\Delta} V e^{-(t-s)L} f ds \right|^2 dt \right\|_{p/2} \leq 2 [I_1 + I_2 + I_3 + I_4].$$

We prove that each term I_1, I_2, I_3 and I_4 is bounded by $C\|f\|_p^2$. By Proposition 3.19,

$$\begin{aligned} I_1 &\leq C \int_0^1 \left| \int_0^{t/2} s^{-1/2} \|V e^{-(t-s)L} f\|_p ds \right|^2 dt \\ &\leq C \int_0^1 \left| \int_0^{t/2} s^{-1/2} \left\| \frac{V}{\text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t-s})^{\frac{1}{r_1}}} \text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t-s})^{\frac{1}{r_1}} e^{-(t-s)L} f \right\|_p ds \right|^2 dt \\ &\leq C \int_0^1 \left| \int_0^{t/2} s^{-1/2} \left\| \frac{V}{\text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t-s})^{\frac{1}{r_1}}} \right\|_{r_1} \left\| \text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t-s})^{\frac{1}{r_1}} e^{-(t-s)L} f \right\|_{q_1} ds \right|^2 dt \end{aligned}$$

where $\frac{1}{p} = \frac{1}{r_1} + \frac{1}{q_1}$. Note that here q_1 has to satisfy $q_1 < p_0'$ which gives $p < \frac{p_0' r_1}{p_0' + r_1}$. Since $s < t/2$, $\text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t-s}) \geq \text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t/2})$. Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} I_1 &\leq C \int_0^1 \left| \int_0^{t/2} s^{-1/2} \left\| \frac{V}{\text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t/2})^{\frac{1}{r_1}}} \right\|_{r_1} \left\| \text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t-s})^{\frac{1}{r_1}} e^{-(t-s)L} f \right\|_{q_1} ds \right|^2 dt \\ &\leq C \int_0^1 \left\| \frac{V}{\text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t/2})^{\frac{1}{r_1}}} \right\|_{r_1}^2 \left| \int_0^{t/2} s^{-1/2} \left\| \text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t-s})^{\frac{1}{r_1}} e^{-(t-s)L} f \right\|_{q_1} ds \right|^2 dt. \end{aligned}$$

By Proposition 3.18, $\|Vol(x, \sqrt{t-s})^{\frac{1}{r_1}} e^{-(t-s)L} f\|_{q_1} \leq C \|f\|_p$. Thus,

$$I_1 \leq C \left(\int_0^{1/2} \left\| \frac{V}{Vol(x, \sqrt{t})^{\frac{1}{r_1}}} \right\|_{r_1}^2 dt \right) \|f\|_p^2 = C' \|f\|_p^2. \quad (3.36)$$

We prove as for I_1 that

$$I_2 \leq C \left(\int_{1/2}^\infty \left\| \frac{V}{Vol(x, \sqrt{t})^{\frac{1}{r_2}}} \right\|_{r_2}^2 dt \right) \|f\|_p^2 = C' \|f\|_p^2. \quad (3.37)$$

Note that reproducing the previous proof for I_2 implies that we have to choose $p < \frac{p_0' r_2}{p_0' + r_2}$. Now we bound I_3 and I_4 . By Proposition 3.19 we have

$$\begin{aligned} I_3 &= \int_0^1 \left| \int_{t/2}^t \|\nabla e^{-\frac{s}{2}\Delta} e^{-\frac{s}{2}\Delta} V e^{-(t-s)L} f\|_p ds \right|^2 dt \\ &\leq C \int_0^1 \left| \int_{t/2}^t s^{-1/2} \|e^{-\frac{s}{2}\Delta} V e^{-(t-s)L} f\|_p ds \right|^2 dt \\ &= C \int_0^1 \left| \int_{t/2}^t s^{-1/2} \left\| \frac{Vol(x, \sqrt{s/2})^{\frac{1}{r_1}}}{Vol(x, \sqrt{s/2})^{\frac{1}{r_1}}} V e^{-(t-s)L} f \right\|_p ds \right|^2 2dt. \end{aligned}$$

By Proposition 3.18, $e^{-\frac{s}{2}\Delta} Vol(x, \sqrt{\frac{s}{2}})$ is bounded from $L^{q_1}(M)$ to $L^p(M)$ with $\frac{1}{p} = \frac{1}{q_1} - \frac{1}{r_1}$. Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} I_3 &\leq C \int_0^1 \left| \int_{t/2}^t s^{-1/2} \left\| \frac{V}{Vol(x, \sqrt{s/2})^{\frac{1}{r_1}}} e^{-(t-s)L} f \right\|_{q_1} ds \right|^2 dt \\ &\leq C \int_0^1 \left| \int_{t/2}^t s^{-1/2} \left\| \frac{V}{Vol(x, \sqrt{s/2})^{\frac{1}{r_1}}} \right\|_{r_1} \|e^{-(t-s)L} f\|_p ds \right|^2 dt \\ &\leq C \int_0^1 \left| \int_{t/2}^t s^{-1/2} \left\| \frac{V}{Vol(x, \sqrt{t/4})^{\frac{1}{r_1}}} \right\|_{r_1} \|e^{-(t-s)L} f\|_p ds \right|^2 dt \end{aligned}$$

because $\frac{s}{2} \geq \frac{t}{4}$. By the uniform boundedness of $e^{-(t-s)L}$ on L^p we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 I_3 &\leq C \left(\int_0^1 \left\| \frac{V}{\text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t/4})^{\frac{1}{r_1}}} \right\|_{r_1}^2 \left[\int_{t/2}^t s^{-1/2} ds \right]^2 dt \right) \|f\|_p^2 \\
 &\leq C \left(\int_0^1 \left\| \frac{V}{\text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t/4})^{\frac{1}{r_1}}} \right\|_{r_1}^2 t dt \right) \|f\|_p^2 \\
 &= C' \|f\|_p^2.
 \end{aligned} \tag{3.38}$$

We prove in a similar way that

$$I_4 \leq C \left(\int_{1/4}^\infty \left\| \frac{V}{\text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t})^{\frac{1}{r_2}}} \right\|_{r_2}^2 t dt \right) \|f\|_p^2 = C' \|f\|_p^2. \tag{3.39}$$

Combining (3.36), (3.37), (3.38) and (3.39) with (3.33) we obtain (3.35). Hence $\|H_L^{(\nabla)}(f)\|_p \leq C \|f\|_p$. \square

Finally we have a similar result for $H_L^{(V)}$.

Theorem 3.21. *Let $p > 2$, assume V^- satisfies (3.4) for some $\alpha \in (0, 1)$. Define p_0 as before. Suppose there exist $r_1, r_2 > 2$ such that*

$$\int_0^1 \left\| \frac{|V|^{1/2}}{\text{Vol}(\cdot, \sqrt{t})^{\frac{1}{r_1}}} \right\|_{r_1}^2 dt < \infty, \quad \int_1^\infty \left\| \frac{|V|^{1/2}}{\text{Vol}(\cdot, \sqrt{t})^{\frac{1}{r_2}}} \right\|_{r_2}^2 dt < \infty. \tag{3.40}$$

If $N > 2$, then $H_L^{(V)}$ is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for $p \in [2, \frac{p_0' r}{p_0' + r})$, where $r = \inf(r_1, r_2)$. If $N \leq 2$, then $H_L^{(V)}$ is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for $p \in [2, \infty)$.

Proof. We have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \|H_L^{(V)}(f)\|_p &= \left\| \int_0^\infty \| |V|^{1/2} e^{-tL} f \|_{p/2}^{1/2} dt \right\|_{p/2}^{1/2} \\
 &\leq \left(\int_0^\infty \left\| \| |V|^{1/2} e^{-tL} f \|_p^2 dt \right\|^{1/2} \right)^{1/2} \\
 &\leq \sqrt{2} \left[\left(\int_0^1 \left\| \| |V|^{1/2} e^{-tL} f \|_p^2 dt \right\|^{1/2} \right)^{1/2} + \left(\int_1^\infty \left\| \| |V|^{1/2} e^{-tL} f \|_p^2 dt \right\|^{1/2} \right)^{1/2} \right].
 \end{aligned}$$

We bound the two latter integrals separately. One has

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^1 \left\| |V|^{1/2} e^{-tL} f \right\|_p^2 dt &= \int_0^1 \left\| \frac{|V|^{1/2}}{\text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t})^{1/r_1}} \text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t})^{1/r_1} e^{-tL} f \right\|_p^2 dt \\ &\leq \int_0^1 \left\| \frac{|V|^{1/2}}{\text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t})^{1/r_1}} \right\|_{r_1}^2 \left\| \text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t})^{1/r_1} e^{-tL} f \right\|_{q_1}^2 dt \end{aligned}$$

where $\frac{1}{p} = \frac{1}{r_1} + \frac{1}{q_1}$. By Proposition 3.18, we have $\|\text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t})^{1/r_1} e^{-tL} f\|_{q_1} \leq C\|f\|_p$. Hence,

$$\int_0^1 \left\| |V|^{1/2} e^{-tL} f \right\|_p^2 dt \leq C \left(\int_0^1 \left\| \frac{|V|^{1/2}}{\text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t})^{1/r_1}} \right\|_{r_1}^2 dt \right) \|f\|_p^2. \quad (3.41)$$

Note that here q_1 has to satisfy $q_1 < p_0'$ what gives $p < \frac{p_0' r_1}{p_0' + r_1}$. The same argument gives

$$\int_1^\infty \left\| |V|^{1/2} e^{-tL} f \right\|_p^2 dt \leq C \left(\int_1^\infty \left\| \frac{|V|^{1/2}}{\text{Vol}(x, \sqrt{t})^{1/r_2}} \right\|_{r_2}^2 dt \right) \|f\|_p^2. \quad (3.42)$$

Here we need $p < \frac{p_0' r_2}{p_0' + r_2}$. Together with (3.40), (3.41) and (3.42) yield

$$\|H_L^{(V)}(f)\|_p \leq C\|f\|_p.$$

□

Remarks. If $\text{Vol}(x, t)$ has polynomial growth $\text{Vol}(x, t) \simeq t^N$ (for example, in \mathbb{R}^N) then the conditions (3.33) or (3.40) read as $V \in L^{\frac{N}{2}-\epsilon} \cap L^{\frac{N}{2}+\epsilon}$ for some positive ϵ . In the general setting, we could not find implications between (3.33) and (3.40). In [54], it is shown that if $V \geq 0$ is not identically zero, then H_L is not bounded on $L^p(\mathbb{R}^N)$ for $p > N$ if we assume there exists a positive bounded function ϕ such that $e^{-tL}\phi = \phi$ for all $t \geq 0$. It is true for a wide class of potentials, for example if $V \in L^{\frac{N}{2}-\epsilon} \cap L^{\frac{N}{2}+\epsilon}$ (see [49]). For a discussion on this property, see [52].

CHAPITRE 4

Fonctionnelles de Littlewood-Paley-Stein : une approche avec la R -bornétude

Ce chapitre est issu de l'article *Littlewood Paley-Stein functionals on manifolds: an R -boundedness approach* [20] (écrit avec El Maati Ouhabaz), soumis pour publication.

Sommaire

4.1	Introduction	73
4.2	Preliminary results	78
4.3	Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions and R-boundedness	81
4.4	Generalized Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals	84
4.5	Other Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals	90
4.6	Lower bounds	96
4.7	Examples and counter-examples	101
4.8	Elliptic operators on domains	106

Abstract: Let $L = \Delta + V$ be a Schrödinger operator with a non-negative potential V on a complete Riemannian manifold M . We prove that the boundedness of the vertical Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional associated with L is bounded on $L^p(M)$ *if and only if* the set $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$. We also introduce and study more general functionals. For a sequence of functions $m_k : [0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$, we define

$$H((f_k)) := \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\nabla m_k(tL)f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} + \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\sqrt{V} m_k(tL)f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

Under fairly reasonable assumptions on M we prove for certain functions m_k the boundedness of H on $L^p(M)$ in the sense

$$\|H((f_k))\|_p \leq C \left\| \left(\sum_k |f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p$$

for some constant C independent of $(f_k)_k$. A lower estimate is also proved on the dual space $L^{p'}$. We introduce and study boundedness of other Littlewood-Paley-Stein type functionals and discuss their relationships to the Riesz transform. Several examples are given in the paper.

4.1 Introduction

Let M be a complete non-compact Riemannian manifold and denote by ∇ and Δ the corresponding gradient and the (positive) Laplace-Beltrami operator, respectively. One of the classical problems in harmonic analysis on manifolds concerns the boundedness on $L^p(M)$ of the Riesz transform $R := \nabla\Delta^{-1/2}$. By integration by parts, it is obvious that $\|\nabla u\|_2 = \|\Delta^{1/2}u\|_2$ for all $u \in W^{1,2}(M)$. Therefore, the operator R , initially defined on the range of $\Delta^{1/2}$ (which is dense in $L^2(M)$) has a bounded extension to $L^2(M)$. Note that R takes values in $L^2(M, TM)$ where TM is the tangent space. Alternatively, the Riesz transform may also be defined by $d\Delta^{-1/2}$ where d is the exterior derivative. In this case R takes values in the L^2 space of differential forms of order 1. It is a singular integral operator with a kernel which may not be smooth. For this reason it is a difficult problem to know whether R extends to a bounded operator on $L^p(M)$ for some or all $p \in (1, \infty)$. This problem has been studied by several authors during the last decades. We do not give an account on the subject and we refer the reader to [4, 8, 11, 16, 21, 22, 35] and the references therein.

If the Riesz transform is bounded on $L^p(M)$, then it follows immediately from the analyticity of the heat semigroup that

$$\left\| \sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-t\Delta} \right\|_{\mathcal{L}(L^p(M), L^p(M, TM))} \leq C \quad \forall t > 0. \quad (4.1)$$

A natural question is whether (4.1) is already sufficient to obtain the boundedness of the Riesz transform. This question is still open in general and only few results in this direction are known. It was proved by P. Auscher, Th. Coulhon, X.T. Duong and S. Hofmann [4] that for a manifold M satisfying the volume doubling condition and L^2 -Poincaré inequalities then (4.1) for some $p > 2$ implies that the Riesz transform is bounded on $L^r(M)$ for $r \in (1, p)$. See also F. Bernicot and D. Frey [9] and Th. Coulhon, R. Jiang, P. Koskela and A. Sikora [24] for related recent results. Note that under the volume doubling property the L^2 -Poincaré inequalities are equivalent to Gaussian upper and lower bounds for the corresponding heat kernel. The sole Gaussian upper bound together with the volume doubling condition imply the boundedness of the Riesz transform on $L^p(M)$ for $p \in (1, 2]$ (cf. Th. Coulhon and X.T. Duong [21]).

The study of the Riesz transform is closely related to the study of the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional

$$H^\nabla(f) := \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-t\Delta} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \quad (4.2)$$

or its variant defined in terms of the Poisson semigroup $e^{-t\sqrt{\Delta}}$. It is known (see Th. Coulhon and X.T. Duong [22] or Proposition 4.12 below) that if H^∇ is bounded on $L^p(M)$ then (4.1) is satisfied. One might then ask whether (4.1) is in turn equivalent to the boundedness of H^∇ . To the best of our knowledge, this question is also open in general. The starting point of the present paper is that if we strengthen the property that $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-t\Delta}, t > 0\}$ is uniformly bounded on $L^p(M)$ (i.e., (4.1)) into $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-t\Delta}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$ (Rademacher-bounded or randomized bounded) then H^∇ is bounded on $L^p(M)$. We prove that the converse is also true. Recall that $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-t\Delta}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$ if for every $t_k > 0$, $f_k \in L^p(M)$, $k = 1, \dots, n$,

$$\mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_{k=1}^n \mathfrak{r}_k \sqrt{t_k} \nabla e^{-t_k \Delta} f_k \right\|_p \leq C \mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_{k=1}^n \mathfrak{r}_k f_k \right\|_p$$

with a constant $C > 0$ independent of t_k, f_k and n . Here, $(\mathfrak{r}_k)_k$ is a sequence of independent Rademacher variables.

Actually we deal with more general versions of the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional and we also consider Schrödinger operators $L = \Delta + V$ instead of the sole Laplacian. We prove that for $\Gamma = \nabla$ or multiplication by \sqrt{V} ,

$$\begin{array}{l} a- \text{ the Riesz transform } \Gamma L^{-1/2} \text{ is bounded on } L^p, \\ \quad \downarrow \\ b- \{ \sqrt{t} \Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0 \} \text{ is } R\text{-bounded on } L^p, \\ \quad \updownarrow \\ c- \text{ the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional } H^\Gamma \text{ in (4.3) is bounded on } L^p. \end{array}$$

We do not need (4.3) in its generality for the implication $c \Rightarrow b$, see Theorem 4.4. We do not know whether $b \Rightarrow a$ is true in general but we hope that putting into play the R -boundedness idea will shed some new light on the problem of boundedness of the Riesz transform.

Before describing in a more explicit way some other contributions in this paper we recall some known results on H^∇ . A classical result of E.M. Stein [58] (Chapter IV) states that H^∇ is bounded $L^p(\mathbb{R}^N)$ for all $p \in (1, \infty)$. This was extended to the case of sub-Laplacians on Lie groups in [59]. On Riemannian manifolds, the boundedness on $L^p(M)$ was also considered. N. Lohoué [47] proved several results in the setting of Cartan-Hadamard manifolds. See also J.C. Chen [12]. For $p \in (1, 2]$, the method of Stein works in the general setting of any complete Riemannian manifold as pointed out by Th. Coulhon, X.T. Duong and X.D. Li in [23]. More precisely, it is proved there that H^∇ is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for all $p \in (1, 2]$ and if

in addition the manifold satisfies the doubling condition (D) and a Gaussian upper bound (G) for the corresponding heat kernel then H^∇ is of weak type $(1, 1)$. We also refer to [23] for references to other related works. These questions are also studied for elliptic operators in divergence form, we refer to the work of P. Auscher, S. Hofmann and J.M. Martell [5] for recent advance and references. For a given Schrödinger operator $L = \Delta + V$ with a non-negative potential $V \in L^1_{loc}(M)$, the method of Stein can be used to prove that the functional

$$H(f) := \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} + \left(\int_0^\infty |\sqrt{V} e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$$

is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for all $p \in (1, 2]$. See E.M. Ouhabaz [54]. The situation is different for $p > 2$ and negative results, even for $M = \mathbb{R}^N$, are given in [54].

We mention that there are the so-called horizontal Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals. These functionals are of the form $\left(\int_0^\infty |\varphi(tL)f|^2 \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2}$ for a bounded holomorphic function φ in a certain sector of \mathbb{C}^+ . They do not involve the gradient term or multiplication by \sqrt{V} . Such functionals are easier to handle and their boundedness on L^p can be obtained from the bounded holomorphic functional calculus. See M. Cowling, I. Doust, A. McIntosh and A. Yagi [25] or Ch. Le Merdy [44] and the references therein.

In the present paper we consider $L = \Delta + V$ where the potential V is non-negative and locally integrable on M . The operator Γ will denote either ∇ or the multiplication by \sqrt{V} . For a given sequence of functions (f_k) , we define the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional

$$H^\Gamma((f_k)) := \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\Gamma m_k(L) F(tL) f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \quad (4.3)$$

where m_k and F are bounded holomorphic functions on a sector $\Sigma(\omega_p)$ of the right half-plane with some angle ω_p . We prove in a general setting that for all $p \in (1, 2]$ and F such that $|F(z)| \leq \frac{C}{|z|^\delta}$ as $z \rightarrow \infty$ and $|F'(z)| \leq \frac{C}{|z|^{1-\epsilon}}$ as $z \rightarrow 0$ for some $\delta > \frac{1}{2}$ and $\epsilon > 0$, then H^Γ is bounded on $L^p(M)$ in the sense that there exists a constant $C > 0$, independent of (f_k) , such that

$$\|H^\Gamma((f_k))\|_p \leq C \sup_k \|m_k\|_{H^\infty(\Sigma(\omega_p))} \left\| \left(\sum_k |f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p, \quad (4.4)$$

where

$$\|m_k\|_{H^\infty(\Sigma(\omega_p))} = \sup_{z \in \Sigma(\omega_p)} |m_k(z)|.$$

See Theorem 4.7 below. The particular case $k = 1$, $m_1 = 1$ and $F(z) = e^{-z}$ corresponds to the standard Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional which we discussed before. This result holds for $p \in (2, \infty)$ under the assumption that $\{\sqrt{t} \nabla e^{-t\Delta}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$. We also prove a similar result for the functional

$$G^\Gamma((f_k)) := \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\Gamma m_k(tL) f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$$

for compactly supported functions m_k which belong to a certain Sobolev space (see Theorem 4.8). There is a standard duality argument which provides a reverse inequality on the dual space for the classical Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional. We adapt the argument to our general setting and prove a reverse inequality in $L^q(M)$ ($\frac{1}{q} + \frac{1}{p} = 1$) for the previous Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals. See Theorem 4.14.

The proof of Theorem 4.7 uses heavily the fact that L has a bounded holomorphic functional calculus on $L^p(M)$ and as a consequence L satisfies square function estimates. In addition, $m_k(L), k \geq 1$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$ by a result of N.J. Kalton and L. Weis [42]. This does not apply mutatis mutandis to the functional G^Γ . Instead we rely on very recent result by L. Deleaval and Ch. Kriegler [26].

We introduce the local Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional and the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional at infinity defined respectively by

$$H_{loc}^\Gamma(f) := \left(\int_0^1 |\Gamma e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \quad \text{and} \quad H_{(\infty)}^\Gamma(f) := \left(\int_1^\infty |\Gamma e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

We study the boundedness on $L^p(M)$ of H_{loc}^Γ (respectively, $H_{(\infty)}^\Gamma$) and their relationship to the local Riesz transform $R_{loc} := \Gamma(L + I)^{-1/2}$ (respectively the Riesz transform at infinity $R_\infty := \nabla L^{-1/2} e^{-L}$).¹ For example, if $L = \Delta$ and M has Ricci curvature bounded from below, then it is well known that R_{loc} is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for all $p \in (1, \infty)$ (see D. Bakry [8]). As a consequence we obtain that H_{loc}^∇ is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for all $p \in (1, \infty)$ and the lower bound

$$C \|f\|_q \leq \|e^{-\Delta} f\|_q + \|H_{loc}(f)\|_q$$

holds for all $q \in (1, \infty)$.

We give several examples in Section 4.7 including Schrödinger operators on \mathbb{R}^N with a potential in a reverse Hölder class or Schrödinger operators on manifolds.

1. The *quasi*-Riesz transforms R_{loc} and R_∞ were studied by L. Chen [13] for the Laplace-Beltrami operator.

We shall see that for the connected sum $M_n := \mathbb{R}^n \# \mathbb{R}^n$ ($n \geq 2$) the Littlewood-Paly-Stein at infinity is not bounded on $L^p(M_n)$ for $p > n$. The fact that the Riesz transform is not bounded on $L^p(M_n)$ for $p > n$ was proved by Th. Coulhon and X.T. Duong [21].

Although we focus on Schrödinger operators on manifolds, our results are also valid for elliptic operators on rough domains. Let Ω be an open subset of \mathbb{R}^N and consider on $L^2(\Omega)$ an elliptic operator $L = -\operatorname{div}(A(x)\nabla \cdot)$ with real symmetric and bounded measurable coefficients. The operator L is subject to the Dirichlet boundary conditions. Then (4.4) holds on $L^p(\Omega)$ for all $p \in (1, 2]$. As a particular case of the reverse inequality we obtain for $q \in [2, \infty)$

$$C \|f\|_{L^q(\Omega)} \leq \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^q(\Omega)} \quad (4.5)$$

and

$$C \|f\|_{L^q(\Omega)} \leq \|e^{-L} f\|_{L^q(\Omega)} + \left\| \left(\int_0^1 |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^q(\Omega)}. \quad (4.6)$$

We point out that no regularity assumption is required on the domain nor on the coefficients of the operator. For another proof of (4.6) and related inequalities on a smooth domain, we refer to a recent paper by O. Ivanovici and F. Planchon [40]. If $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^N$, we prove that the lower bounds (4.5) and (4.6) are valid for all $q \in (1, \infty)$.

Notation. We denote by d the exterior derivative. We use either $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ or $dL^{-1/2}$ for the Riesz transform. We often write $|\nabla f(x)|$ (or $|df(x)|$) for the norm in $T_x M$ (or in $T_x^* M$) and we sometimes write $|\nabla f(x)|_x$ to emphasize the dependence of this norm in the point x . We use the notation $L^p(\Lambda^1 T^* M) := L^p(M, T^* M)$ for the L^p -space of differential forms of order 1 on M . For a Banach space E , $L^p(M, E)$ denotes the L^p space of functions with values in E . As usual, the boundedness of the Riesz transform $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ on $L^p(M)$ means that $\nabla L^{-1/2}$, initially defined on the range of $L^{1/2}$, extends to a bounded operator from $L^p(M)$ into $L^p(M, TM)$.

For a given Banach space E , we use $\|\cdot\|_E$ to denote its norm and the L^p -norm will be denoted by $\|\cdot\|_p$ as usual. We shall use dx for the Riemannian measure on M . Finally, all inessential constants are denoted by C, C', c, \dots

4.2 Preliminary results

This section is essentially a preparation for the next ones. We start off by recalling some well known tools on the holomorphic functional calculus, square functions and R -boundedness of a family of operators.

Let $\omega \in (0, \pi)$ and set

$$\Sigma(\omega) := \{z \in \mathbb{C}, z \neq 0, |\arg(z)| < \omega\}$$

the open sector of \mathbb{C}^+ with angle ω . We denote by $H^\infty(\Sigma(\omega))$ the set of bounded holomorphic functions on $\Sigma(\omega)$. By $H_0^\infty(\Sigma(\omega))$ we denote the subset

$$H_0^\infty(\Sigma(\omega)) = \left\{ F \in H^\infty(\Sigma(\omega)), \exists C, s > 0 : |F(z)| \leq \frac{C|z|^s}{1 + |z|^{2s}} \forall z \in \Sigma(\omega) \right\}.$$

For a given closed operator A on a Banach space E which satisfies the basic resolvent estimate

$$\|(\lambda I - A)^{-1}\| \leq \frac{C}{|\lambda|} \quad \forall \lambda \notin \Sigma(\omega)$$

one defines the bounded operator $F(A)$ for $F \in H_0^\infty(\Sigma(\omega))$ by the standard Cauchy formula

$$F(A) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_\gamma F(z)(zI - A)^{-1} dz$$

on an appropriate contour γ . One says that A has a bounded holomorphic functional calculus with angle ω if for some constant $C_\omega > 0$

$$\|F(A)\|_{\mathcal{L}(E)} \leq C_\omega \|F\|_{H^\infty(\Sigma(\omega))} := C_\omega \sup_{z \in \Sigma(\omega)} |F(z)|$$

for all $F \in H_0^\infty(\Sigma(\omega))$. In this case, for every $F \in H^\infty(\Sigma(\omega))$, $F(A)$ is well defined and satisfies the same estimate as above. We refer to [25] for all the details.

One of the most important consequences of the holomorphic functional calculus in harmonic analysis concerns square function estimates. Set $E = L^p(X, \mu)$. For $F \in H_0^\infty(\Sigma(\omega))$, we define for $g \in E$,

$$\left(\int_0^\infty |F(tA)g|^2 \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2}.$$

It turns out that this functional is bounded on E , i.e.,

$$\left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |F(tA)g|^2 \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C_F \|g\|_p. \quad (4.7)$$

We refer to [25] and [44].

Now let $L = \Delta + V$ be a Schrödinger operator with a non-negative $V \in L^1_{loc}(M)$. Since the semigroup (e^{-tL}) is sub-Markovian, L has a bounded holomorphic functional calculus on $L^p(M)$ for all $p \in (1, \infty)$. This was proved by many authors and the result had successive improvements during several decades. The most recent and general result in this direction states that L has a bounded holomorphic functional calculus with angle $\omega_p = \arcsin \left| \frac{2}{p} - 1 \right| + \epsilon$ (for any $\epsilon > 0$). We refer to [10] for the precise statement. In particular, one has the square function estimate (4.7) for $F \in H^\infty_0(\Sigma(\omega_p))$.

A well known duality argument shows that the reverse inequality holds on $L^q(M)$, that is for every $q \in (1, \infty)$ and F as above

$$C'_F \|g\|_q \leq \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |F(tA)g|^2 \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \right\|_q. \quad (4.8)$$

Recall that a subset \mathcal{T} of $\mathcal{L}(L^p(M))$ is said R -bounded if there exists a constant $C > 0$ such that for every collection $T_1, \dots, T_n \in \mathcal{T}$ and every $f_1, \dots, f_n \in L^p(M)$

$$\mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_{k=1}^n \mathbf{r}_k T_k f_k \right\|_p \leq C \mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_{k=1}^n \mathbf{r}_k f_k \right\|_p. \quad (4.9)$$

Here, $(\mathbf{r}_k)_k$ is a sequence of independent Rademacher variables and \mathbb{E} is the usual expectation. By the Kahane inequality, this definition can be reformulated as follows

$$\left\| \left(\sum_{k=1}^n |T_k f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C \left\| \left(\sum_{k=1}^n |f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p. \quad (4.10)$$

The notion of R -bounded operators plays a very important role in many questions in functional analysis (cf. [39]) as well as in the theory of maximal regularity for evolution equations (see [61] or [42]).

For $L = \Delta + V$ and $\Gamma = \nabla$ or multiplication by \sqrt{V} , we shall use the property that the set $\{\sqrt{t} \Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$. If $\Gamma = \nabla$, then $\nabla e^{-tL} f(x) \in T_x M$ and hence $|\nabla e^{-tL} f(x)| = |\nabla e^{-tL} f(x)|_x$. This dependence of the norm on the point x does not affect the proof that (4.9), for $T_k = \sqrt{t_k} \nabla e^{-t_k L}$, is equivalent (by the Kahane inequality) to (4.10) with $|\cdot| = |\cdot|_x$ in the LHS term.

Proposition 4.1. *Given a $p \in (1, \infty)$ and suppose that the Riesz transform $\Gamma L^{-1/2}$ is bounded on $L^p(M)$. Then the set $\{\sqrt{t} \Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$.*

Proof. Let $T_k := \sqrt{t_k} \Gamma e^{-t_k L}$ for $t_k > 0$ and $f_k \in L^p(M)$ for $k = 1, \dots, n$. We have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_{k=1}^n \mathbf{r}_k T_k f_k \right\|_p &= \mathbb{E} \left\| \Gamma L^{-1/2} \sum_{k=1}^n \mathbf{r}_k (t_k L)^{1/2} e^{-t_k L} f_k \right\|_p \\ &\leq C \mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_{k=1}^n \mathbf{r}_k (t_k L)^{1/2} e^{-t_k L} f_k \right\|_p. \end{aligned}$$

Let $\phi_k(z) := \sqrt{t_k} z e^{-t_k z}$ and observe that the sequence $(\phi_k)_k$ is uniformly bounded in $H^\infty(\Sigma(\omega_p))$. As we mentioned above, the operator L has bounded holomorphic functional calculus on $L^p(M)$ with angle ω_p . Therefore, by [42] or [39], Theorem 10.3.4, the set $\{\phi_k(L), k \geq 1\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$. Using this in the previous inequality yields (4.9). \square

It is useful to notice that the R -boundedness of $\sqrt{t} \Gamma e^{-tL}$ can be reformulated in terms of the resolvent. More precisely,

Proposition 4.2. *Let $\delta' > \frac{1}{2}$. Then the following assertions are equivalent*

- i) the set $\{\sqrt{t} \Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$,*
- ii) the set $\{\sqrt{t} \Gamma (I + tL)^{-\delta'}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$.*

Proof. Suppose that $\{\sqrt{t} \Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$ and let $\delta' > \frac{1}{2}$. By the Laplace transform

$$\begin{aligned} \sqrt{t} \Gamma (I + tL)^{-\delta'} &= c_{\delta'} \sqrt{t} \int_0^\infty s^{\delta'-1} e^{-s} \Gamma e^{-stL} ds \\ &= c_{\delta'} \int_0^\infty a_t(s) \sqrt{s} \Gamma e^{-sL} ds \end{aligned}$$

with $a_t(s) := t^{\frac{1}{2}-\delta'} s^{\delta'-\frac{3}{2}} e^{-s/t}$. Since $\delta' > \frac{1}{2}$ we have $\int_0^\infty a_t(s) ds = c'_{\delta'}$. We can then apply Lemma 3.2 in [18] to conclude that the set in *ii)* is R -bounded.

Suppose now that *ii)* is satisfied with some $\delta' > \frac{1}{2}$. Define for each $t > 0$, $\phi_t(z) := (1+tz)^{\delta'} e^{-tz}$. Then $(\phi_t)_t$ is uniformly bounded in $H^\infty(\Sigma(\omega_p))$. Hence, $\{\phi_t(L), t > 0\}$ is R -bounded. Taking the product of the R -bounded operators $\sqrt{t} \Gamma (1+tL)^{-\delta'}$ and $\phi_t(L)$ gives assertion *i)*. \square

We finish this section by the following lemma.

Lemma 4.3. *Let I be an interval of \mathbb{R} and suppose that for each $t \in I$, S_t is a bounded operator on $L^p(M)$ (with values in $L^p(M)$ or in $L^p(M, TM)$). Then the set*

$\{S_t, t \in I\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$ if and only if there exists a constant $C > 0$ such that

$$\left\| \left(\int_I |S_t u(t)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C \left\| \left(\int_I |u(t)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p$$

for all $u \in L^p(M, L^2(I))$.

This lemma is proved in [61] (see 4.a) in the case where $S_t : L^p(M) \rightarrow L^p(M)$ for each $t > 0$. Here M is any σ -finite measured space. In our case, these operators may take values in $L^p(M, TM)$ as in the case of $S_t = \sqrt{t} \nabla e^{-tL}$. Here, $|S_t u(t, x)|$ is actually $|S_t u(t, x)|_x$ where $|\cdot|_x$ is again the norm in the tangent space $T_x M$ at the point x . For the proof one can either repeat the argument in [61] or argue by taking projection on each e_j where $\{e_1, \dots, e_m\}$ is an orthonormal basis of $T_x M$.

4.3 Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions and R -boundedness

Let $L = \Delta + V$ with $0 \leq V \in L^1_{loc}(M)$. We use again the notation Γ for ∇ or multiplication by \sqrt{V} .

Theorem 4.4. *Let $H^\Gamma(f) = \left(\int_0^\infty |\Gamma e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$ and $p \in (1, \infty)$. Then H^Γ is bounded on $L^p(M)$ if and only if the set $\{\sqrt{t} \Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$.*

Proof. Suppose that H^Γ is bounded on $L^p(M)$. We prove that $\{\sqrt{t} \Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$. For the converse we shall prove a more general result in the next section and hence we do not give the details here in order to avoid repetition. Let $t_k \in (0, \infty)$ and $f_k \in L^p(M)$ for $k = 1, \dots, N$. We start by estimating the quantity $I := \mathbb{E} \left| \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k \sqrt{t_k} \Gamma e^{-t_k L} f_k \right|^2$. Using (twice) the independence of the Rademacher

variables we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 I &= - \int_0^\infty \frac{d}{dt} \mathbb{E} \left| \Gamma e^{-tL} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k \sqrt{t_k} e^{-t_k L} f_k \right|^2 dt \\
 &= 2 \int_0^\infty \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\Gamma e^{-tL} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k \sqrt{t_k} e^{-t_k L} f_k \right) \cdot \left(\Gamma e^{-tL} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k \sqrt{t_k} L e^{-t_k L} f_k \right) \right] dt \\
 &= 2 \int_0^\infty \mathbb{E} \sum_k \Gamma e^{-tL} \mathbf{r}_k \sqrt{t_k} e^{-t_k L} f_k \cdot \Gamma e^{-tL} \mathbf{r}_k \sqrt{t_k} L e^{-t_k L} f_k dt \\
 &= \int_0^\infty \mathbb{E} \sum_k \Gamma e^{-tL} \mathbf{r}_k e^{-t_k L} f_k \cdot \Gamma e^{-tL} \mathbf{r}_k (t_k L) e^{-t_k L} f_k dt \\
 &= \int_0^\infty \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\Gamma e^{-tL} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k e^{-t_k L} f_k \right) \cdot \left(\Gamma e^{-tL} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k (t_k L) e^{-t_k L} f_k \right) \right] dt.
 \end{aligned}$$

Next, by the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality,

$$\begin{aligned}
 I &\leq 2 \int_0^\infty \left(\mathbb{E} \left| \Gamma e^{-tL} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k e^{-t_k L} f_k \right|^2 \right)^{1/2} \left(\mathbb{E} \left| \Gamma e^{-tL} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k (t_k L) e^{-t_k L} f_k \right|^2 \right)^{1/2} dt \\
 &\leq \int_0^\infty \mathbb{E} \left| \Gamma e^{-tL} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k e^{-t_k L} f_k \right|^2 dt + \int_0^\infty \mathbb{E} \left| \Gamma e^{-tL} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k (t_k L) e^{-t_k L} f_k \right|^2 dt.
 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore,

$$I \leq \mathbb{E} \left[\left(H^\Gamma \left(\sum_k \mathbf{r}_k e^{-t_k L} f_k \right) \right)^2 \right] + \mathbb{E} \left[\left(H^\Gamma \left(\sum_k \mathbf{r}_k (t_k L) e^{-t_k L} f_k \right) \right)^2 \right]. \quad (4.11)$$

In order to continue, we look at H^Γ as the norm in $L^2((0, \infty), dt)$ so that

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\left(H^\Gamma \left(\sum_k \mathbf{r}_k e^{-t_k L} f_k \right) \right)^2 \right] = \mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k \Gamma e^{-tL} e^{-t_k L} f_k \right\|_{L^2((0, \infty), dt)}^2.$$

Hence by the Kahane inequality,

$$c_p \sqrt{I} \leq \left| \mathbb{E} \left[\left(H^\Gamma \left(\sum_k \mathbf{r}_k e^{-t_k L} f_k \right) \right)^p \right] \right|^{1/p} + \left| \mathbb{E} \left[\left(H^\Gamma \left(\sum_k \mathbf{r}_k (t_k L) e^{-t_k L} f_k \right) \right)^p \right] \right|^{1/p} \quad (4.12)$$

for some constant $c_p > 0$. Now we use the assumption that H^Γ is bounded on $L^p(M)$ and obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|\sqrt{I}\|_p &\leq C \left(\mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k e^{-t_k L} f_k \right\|_p^p \right)^{1/p} + \mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k(t_k L) e^{-t_k L} f_k \right\|_p^p \right)^{1/p} \\ &\leq C' \left(\mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k e^{-t_k L} f_k \right\|_p + \mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k(t_k L) e^{-t_k L} f_k \right\|_p \right) \end{aligned}$$

where we used again the Kahane inequality. On the other hand, it is easy to see by the Kahane inequality that $\|\sqrt{I}\|_p$ is equivalent to $\mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k \sqrt{t_k} \Gamma e^{-t_k L} f_k \right\|_p$. Since the operator L has a bounded holomorphic functional calculus on $L^p(M)$, it follows from [42] or [39] Theorem 10.3.4 that $(e^{-tL})_{t>0}$ and $(tLe^{-tL})_{t>0}$ are R -bounded on $L^p(M)$. This and the previous estimates give

$$\mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k \sqrt{t_k} \Gamma e^{-t_k L} f_k \right\|_p \leq C \mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k f_k \right\|_p$$

with a constant C independent of t_k and f_k . This proves that $\{\sqrt{t} \Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$. \square

We have the following corollary which is valid on any complete Riemannian manifold M .

Corollary 4.5. *Let $p \in (1, 2]$. Then the set $\{\sqrt{t} \Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$.*

Proof. As already mentioned in the introduction, H^Γ is always bounded on $L^p(M)$ for all $p \in (1, 2]$ (cf. [54] for Schrödinger operators and $\Gamma = \nabla$ or \sqrt{V} and [23] for H^∇ and $L = \Delta$). The corollary is then a consequence of the previous theorem. \square

Remark 4.6. *For $\Gamma = \sqrt{V}$ we have the following alternative proof for the R -boundedness of $\{\sqrt{t} \sqrt{V} e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ on $L^p(M)$ for $p \in (1, 2]$. We have*

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^t \sqrt{s} \sqrt{V} e^{-sL} |f| ds &\leq \frac{t}{\sqrt{2}} \left(\int_0^t |\sqrt{V} e^{-sL} |f||^2 ds \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq \frac{t}{\sqrt{2}} \left(\int_0^\infty |\sqrt{V} e^{-sL} |f||^2 ds \right)^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

It follows from the fact that $f \mapsto \left(\int_0^\infty |\sqrt{V} e^{-sL} f|^2 ds \right)^{1/2}$ is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for $p \in (1, 2]$ that

$$\left\| \sup_{t>0} \frac{1}{t} \int_0^t \sqrt{s} \sqrt{V} e^{-sL} |f| ds \right\|_p \leq C \|f\|_p.$$

From this, the positivity of $\sqrt{s} \sqrt{V} e^{-sL}$ and [61] (4.c) it follows that $\{\sqrt{t} \sqrt{V} e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded.

4.4 Generalized Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals

In this section we prove new Littlewood-Paley-Stein inequalities for $L = \Delta + V$. The first inequality involves the holomorphic functional calculus of L on $L^p(M)$ and the second one spectral multipliers with compactly supported functions.

We have already mentioned and used that L has a bounded holomorphic functional calculus with angle $\omega_p \in (\arcsin |\frac{2}{p} - 1|, \frac{\pi}{2})$ on $L^p(M)$ for $p \in (1, \infty)$. In particular, $F(L)$ is a bounded operator on $L^p(M)$ for $F \in H^\infty(\Sigma(\omega_p))$. Let again Γ be either ∇ or multiplication by \sqrt{V} . Our first result is the following.

Theorem 4.7. *Let $m_k, F \in H^\infty(\Sigma(\omega_p))$ for $k = 1, 2, \dots$ and assume that for some $\delta > \frac{1}{2}$ and $\epsilon > 0$, $|F(z)| \leq \frac{C}{|z|^\delta}$ as $z \rightarrow \infty$ and $|F'(z)| \leq \frac{C}{|z|^{1-\epsilon}}$ as $z \rightarrow 0$.*

1) *Given $p \in (1, 2]$. Then there exists a constant $C_F > 0$, independent of m_k , such that for all $f_k \in L^p(M)$*

$$\left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\Gamma m_k(L) F(tL) f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C_F \sup_k \|m_k\|_{H^\infty(\Sigma(\omega_p))} \left\| \left(\sum_k |f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p. \quad (4.13)$$

In particular, the functional

$$H_F^\Gamma(f) := \left(\int_0^\infty |\Gamma F(tL) f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$$

is bounded on $L^p(M)$.

2) *If $p \in (2, \infty)$ we assume in addition that $\{\sqrt{t} \Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$. Then the same conclusions as before hold on $L^p(M)$.*

The sums over k used here can be taken up to some $K \in \mathbb{N}$, the estimate is independent of K .

Proof. By a simple density argument we can assume that $f_k \in L^2(M) \cap L^p(M)$. Let $f \in L^2(M) \cap L^p(M)$ and set $I(x) := \left(\int_0^\infty |\Gamma F(tL)f(x)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$ (if $\Gamma = \nabla$ then actually, $I(x) := \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla F(tL)f(x)|_x^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$ but we ignore the subscript x for the norm $|\cdot|$). By integration by parts,

$$\begin{aligned}
 I^2 &= \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} t |\Gamma F(tL)f|^2 - 2 \int_0^\infty t \Gamma L F'(tL)f \Gamma F(tL)f dt \\
 &= -2 \int_0^\infty t \Gamma L F'(tL)f \Gamma F(tL)f dt \\
 &\leq 2 \left(\int_0^\infty |\Gamma t L F'(tL)f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} I.
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.14}$$

In order to justify the second equality we note that $\|\Gamma g\|_2 \leq \|L^{1/2}g\|_2$ and hence by the spectral resolution of L

$$\begin{aligned}
 \int_M t |\Gamma F(tL)f|^2 dx &= \|\sqrt{t} \Gamma F(tL)f\|_2^2 \\
 &\leq \|\sqrt{t} L^{1/2} F(tL)f\|_2^2 \\
 &= \int_0^\infty |H(t\lambda)|^2 dE_\lambda(f, f)
 \end{aligned}$$

where $|H(z)|^2 = |z| |F(z)|^2$. Since F decays as $\frac{1}{|z|^\delta}$ at infinity with some $\delta > \frac{1}{2}$, it follows that $|H(z)|^2$ is bounded and $|H(t\lambda)|^2 \rightarrow 0$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$. We conclude by the dominated convergence theorem that $\int_0^\infty |H(t\lambda)|^2 dE_\lambda(f, f) \rightarrow 0$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$. After extraction of a subsequence if necessary we obtain (4.14).

Set $G(z) := zF'(z)$. It follows from (4.14) that

$$\left(\int_0^\infty |\Gamma F(tL)f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \leq 2 \left(\int_0^\infty |\Gamma G(tL)f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}. \tag{4.15}$$

The gain here is that the function G on the RHS has decay at 0 (and also at infinity) whereas F was not assumed to have such decay at 0. This will allow us to use square function estimates as we shall see at the end of the proof.

In order to continue let $\mathcal{H} := L^2((0, \infty), \frac{dt}{t})^2$ and set

$$J := \left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\Gamma m_k(L) F(tL) f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p.$$

2. in the sequel, for a given $g \in \mathcal{H}$, we use the notation $\|g(t)\|_{\mathcal{H}}$ instead of $\|g\|_{\mathcal{H}}$ or $\|g(\cdot)\|_{\mathcal{H}}$. This makes reading easier since the variable t appears at several places.

By (4.15) and the Kahane inequality

$$\begin{aligned}
 J^p &\leq 2^p \left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\Gamma G(tL)m_k(L)f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p^p \\
 &= 2^p \left\| \left(\sum_k \|\sqrt{t}\Gamma G(tL)m_k(L)f_k\|_{\mathcal{H}}^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p^p \\
 &\approx \left\| \left(\mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_k \mathfrak{r}_k \sqrt{t}\Gamma G(tL)m_k(L)f_k \right\|_{\mathcal{H}}^p \right)^{1/p} \right\|_p^p \\
 &= \mathbb{E} \left\| \|\sqrt{t}\Gamma (I+tL)^{-\delta'} (I+tL)^{\delta'} G(tL) \sum_k \mathfrak{r}_k m_k(L)f_k\|_{\mathcal{H}} \right\|_p^p
 \end{aligned}$$

where $\delta' \in (\frac{1}{2}, \delta)$. If $p \in (1, 2]$, then $\{\sqrt{t}\Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$ by Corollary 4.5. If $p \in (2, \infty)$ this R -boundedness was assumed in the theorem. Hence by Proposition 4.2 and Lemma 4.3 the very last term is bounded by

$$C \mathbb{E} \left\| \|(I+tL)^{\delta'} G(tL) \sum_k \mathfrak{r}_k m_k(L)f_k\|_{\mathcal{H}} \right\|_p^p.$$

Hence

$$J^p \leq C \mathbb{E} \left\| \|(I+tL)^{\delta'} G(tL) \sum_k \mathfrak{r}_k m_k(L)f_k\|_{\mathcal{H}} \right\|_p^p. \quad (4.16)$$

Now, let $\omega'_p \in (\arcsin|\frac{2}{p} - 1|, \omega_p)$. Using the assumption that F has decay $\frac{1}{|z|^\delta}$ at infinity it follows easily from the Cauchy formula that $F'(z)$ decays at least as $\frac{1}{|z|^{1+\delta}}$ for $z \in \Sigma(\omega'_p)$. This implies that the function $H(z) := (1+z)^{\delta'} G(z) = (1+z)^{\delta'} z F'(z)$ decays at least as $\frac{1}{|z|^{\delta-\delta'}}$ at infinity. On the other hand, since $|F'(z)| \leq \frac{C}{|z|^{1-\epsilon}}$ as $z \rightarrow 0$ it follows that $H \in H_0^\infty(\Sigma(\omega'_p))$. Therefore, we can use the square function estimate (4.7) for $H(tL)$ on $L^p(M)$ (and again the Kahane inequality) and obtain

$$J \leq C \left(\mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_k \mathfrak{r}_k m_k(L)f_k \right\|_p^p \right)^{1/p} \approx \mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_k \mathfrak{r}_k m_k(L)f_k \right\|_p.$$

Finally, if $\sup_k \|m_k\|_{H^\infty(\Sigma(w_p))} < \infty$, then $\{m_k(L), k \geq 1\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$ by [42] or [39], Theorem 10.3.4 and the fact that L has bounded holomorphic functional calculus on $L^p(M)$. This implies

$$J \leq C \sup_k \|m_k\|_{H^\infty(\Sigma(w_p))} \left\| \left(\sum_k |f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p$$

which is the Littlewood-Paley-Stein inequality of the theorem. \square

As we have seen in the proof, the fact that we had $m_k(L)$ and not $m_k(tL)$ in the expression of the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional uses the R -boundedness of the holomorphic functional calculus. This strategy does not seem to work if we had $m_k(tL)$. In the next result we prove similar estimates with $m_k(tL)$. In this case we make some assumptions on the manifold M .

$$\text{Vol}(x, 2r) \leq C \text{Vol}(x, r), \quad (\text{D})$$

where $\text{Vol}(x, r)$ denotes the volume of the ball of centre $x \in M$ and radius $r > 0$. The constant C is independent of x and r . Note that (D) implies the existence of $C, N > 0$ such that for all x in M , $r > 0$ and $\lambda \geq 1$

$$\text{Vol}(x, \lambda r) \leq C \lambda^N \text{Vol}(x, r). \quad (\text{D}')$$

Next, we assume that the heat kernel $p_t(x, y)$ of Δ satisfies the Gaussian upper bound

$$p_t(x, y) \leq \frac{C}{\text{Vol}(x, t^{1/2})} e^{-c \frac{d^2(x, y)}{t}} \quad (\text{G})$$

for some positive constants c and C and all $x, y \in M$ and $t > 0$. It follows from the Trotter-Kato product formula and the fact that V is non-negative that the heat kernel $k_t(x, y)$ associated with $L = \Delta + V$ satisfies the same Gaussian upper bound. We have

Theorem 4.8. *Suppose that M satisfies (D) and (G). Let $m_k : [0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ with support contained in $[\frac{1}{2}, 2]$ for every k . Let $p \in (1, 2]$. Then there exist $C > 0$, independent of m_k , and $\delta > 0$ such that*

$$\begin{aligned} & \left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\nabla m_k(tL) f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p + \left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\sqrt{V} m_k(tL) f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \\ & \leq C \sup_k \|m_k\|_{W^{\delta, 2}} \left\| \left(\sum_k |f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \end{aligned} \quad (4.17)$$

for all $f_k \in L^p(M)$.

For a given $p \in (2, \infty)$, suppose in addition that $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$. Then

$$\left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\nabla m_k(tL) f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C \sup_k \|m_k\|_{W^{\delta,2}} \left\| \left(\sum_k |f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \quad (4.18)$$

for all $f_k \in L^p(M)$. If $\{\sqrt{t}\sqrt{V} e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$, then the same estimate holds with \sqrt{V} in place of ∇ .

Proof. Recall that by Corollary 4.5, the set $\{\sqrt{t}\Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$ for all $p \in (1, 2]$. Define

$$J := \left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\Gamma m_k(tL) f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p.$$

As in the proof of Theorem 4.7 we use the Kahane inequality to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} J^p &= \left\| \left(\sum_k \|\sqrt{t}\Gamma m_k(tL) f_k\|_{\mathcal{H}}^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p^p \\ &\approx \left\| \left(\mathbb{E} \|\sqrt{t}\Gamma \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k m_k(tL) f_k\|_{\mathcal{H}}^p \right)^{1/p} \right\|_p^p \\ &= \mathbb{E} \left\| \|\sqrt{t}\Gamma e^{-tL} \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k \varphi_k(tL) f_k\|_{\mathcal{H}} \right\|_p^p \end{aligned}$$

where $\varphi_k(\lambda) = e^\lambda m_k(\lambda)$. Using the R -boundedness of $\sqrt{t}\Gamma e^{-tL}$ and Lemma 4.3 we obtain

$$J^p \leq C \mathbb{E} \left\| \left\| \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k \varphi_k(tL) f_k \right\|_{\mathcal{H}} \right\|_p^p.$$

Hence (use Kahane again)

$$\begin{aligned}
 J &\leq C \left(\int_M \mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_k \mathbf{r}_k \varphi_k(tL) f_k \right\|_{\mathcal{H}}^p \right)^{1/p} \\
 &\leq C' \left(\int_M \left(\sum_k \|\varphi_k(tL) f_k\|_{\mathcal{H}}^2 \right)^{p/2} \right)^{1/p} \\
 &= C' \left\| \left(\sum_k \|\varphi_k(tL) f_k\|_{\mathcal{H}}^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p. \tag{4.19}
 \end{aligned}$$

Now, since L satisfies the Gaussian upper bound (G) and M satisfies the doubling condition (D') (in which we take N to be the smallest possible), then it is known that L satisfies spectral multiplier theorems. In particular, since φ_k has compact support, one has $\varphi_k(L)$ is bounded on $L^p(M)$ provided $\varphi_k \in W^{\alpha,2}$ for some $\alpha > N|\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{p}| + \frac{1}{2}$. See [29] or [17], Theorem A, and the references therein. Finally, Theorem 3.1 from [26] asserts that the RHS term in (4.19) is bounded by (up to a constant)

$$\sup_k \|\varphi_k\|_{W^{\delta,2}} \left\| \left(\sum_k |f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p$$

with $\delta = \alpha + 1$. Since the support of m_k is contained in $[\frac{1}{2}, 2]$, the quantities $\|\varphi_k\|_{W^{\delta,2}}$ and $\|m_k\|_{W^{\delta,2}}$ are equivalent. This proves (4.17).

For $p > 2$ the proof is the same since we assume here that $\{\sqrt{t} \Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 0\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$. \square

Remark 4.9. 1- In the proof we have taken $\delta = \alpha + 1$ with $\alpha > N|\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{p}| + \frac{1}{2}$. The latter value is the order required in the regularity of spectral multipliers under the sole conditions (D') and (G). There are however many situations where one has sharp spectral multiplier results and hence a smaller order α . This is the case if for example L satisfies the so-called restriction estimate or if the corresponding Schrödinger group e^{itL} satisfies global Strichartz estimates. We refer to [29] and [17]. 2- We assumed in the previous theorem that the functions m_k are compactly supported. For more general functions, we may use Corollary 3.3 from [26] and obtain the same results under the condition

$$\sum_n \sup_k \|\lambda \mapsto \sqrt{2^n \lambda} m_k(2^n \lambda) \phi_0(\lambda)\|_{W^{\delta,2}} < \infty$$

for some auxiliary non trivial function ϕ_0 having compact support in $(0, \infty)$.

3- The assumption of the theorem for $p > 2$ is valid if the Riesz transform $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ is bounded on $L^p(M)$. This latter property may not be satisfied in some case even for $L = \Delta$, especially when $p > m$ where m is the dimension of M (see [21]). For $L = \Delta + V$ we may have boundedness of the corresponding Riesz transform (together with $\sqrt{V}L^{-1/2}$) on L^p under some integrability conditions on V (cf. [1] or [27]). In the Euclidean case $M = \mathbb{R}^m$, $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ is bounded on L^p for a range of $p > 2$ if V is in an appropriate reverse Hölder class (cf. [3] or [56]). We shall come back to these examples again in Section 4.7 in which we will see that the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional might be unbounded outside the range of p for which we have boundedness of the Riesz transform.

4- In [54], it is shown for a class of potentials V that the boundedness on $L^p(\mathbb{R}^m)$ for some $p > m$ of the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional

$$H^\nabla(f) = \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$$

implies $V = 0$.

4.5 Other Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals

Following [13], the local Riesz tranform for L is defined by $R_{loc} := \nabla(L + I)^{-1/2}$ and the Riesz transform at infinity is $R_\infty := \nabla L^{-1/2} e^{-L}$. Then (cf. [13] Theorem 1.5), the Riesz transform is bounded on $L^p(M)$ if and only if R_{loc} and R_∞ are both bounded on $L^p(M)$. The direct implication is obvious. For the converse, we write

$$\begin{aligned} \|\nabla L^{-1/2} f\|_p &\leq \|\nabla L^{-1/2} e^{-L} f\|_p + \|\nabla(L + I)^{-1/2} (L + I)^{1/2} L^{-1/2} (I - e^{-L}) f\|_p \\ &\leq C (\|f\|_p + \|(L + I)^{1/2} L^{-1/2} (I - e^{-L}) f\|_p). \end{aligned} \quad (4.20)$$

Since $(L + I)^{1/2} L^{-1/2} (I - e^{-L}) = \varphi(L)$ with $\varphi(z) = \sqrt{z + 1} \frac{1 - e^{-z}}{\sqrt{z}}$ we use the holomorphic functional calculus and obtain $\|\nabla L^{-1/2} f\|_p \leq C \|f\|_p$. The same observation is also valid for \sqrt{V} in place of ∇ .

We define the local vertical Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional and the vertical Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional at infinity associated with L by

$$H_{loc}^\Gamma(f) := \left(\int_0^1 |\Gamma e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \quad \text{and} \quad H_{(\infty)}^\Gamma(f) := \left(\int_1^\infty |\Gamma e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

We restrict our selves in this section to these Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals but we can also deal with general ones as in Theorem 4.7 at least for functions F which have some exponential decay at infinity.

Since these functionals are always bounded on $L^p(M)$ for $p \in (1, 2]$ we consider in the sequel the case $p > 2$, only.

Proposition 4.10. *Let Γ be either ∇ or multiplication by \sqrt{V} and let $p \in (2, \infty)$.
 1- If the set $\{\sqrt{t}\Gamma e^{-tL}, t \in (0, 1]\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$, then the local vertical Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional H_{loc}^Γ is bounded on $L^p(M)$.
 2- Similarly, if the set $\{\sqrt{t-1}\Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 1\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$, then $H_{(\infty)}^\Gamma$ is bounded on $L^p(M)$.*

Proof. The arguments are similar to the proof of Theorem 4.7. For assertion 1), the same proof as (4.15) gives

$$\left(\int_0^1 |\Gamma e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \leq 2 \left(|\Gamma e^{-L} f| + \left(\int_0^1 |\Gamma t L e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right). \quad (4.21)$$

Note that the R -boundedness assumption implies that Γe^{-L} is a bounded operator on $L^p(M)$. The second term on the RHS of (4.21) coincides (up to a constant) with

$$\left(\int_0^1 \left| \sqrt{\frac{t}{2}} \Gamma e^{-\frac{t}{2}L} \sqrt{\frac{t}{2}} L e^{-\frac{t}{2}L} f \right|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

Since $\{\sqrt{\frac{t}{2}} \Gamma e^{-\frac{t}{2}L}, t \in (0, 1]\}$ is R -bounded we apply Lemma 4.3. Note that the term $\sqrt{\frac{t}{2}} L e^{-\frac{t}{2}L} f$ is in $L^2((0, \infty), dt)$ by a square function estimate.

In order to prove assertion 2), we first take $(t-2)$ as a primitive of 1 in the proof of (4.15) and we obtain

$$\left(\int_1^\infty |\Gamma e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \leq 2 \left(|\Gamma e^{-L} f| + \left(\int_1^\infty |(t-2)\Gamma L e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right). \quad (4.22)$$

Next, since Γe^{-L} has L^p -norm bounded by $\frac{C}{\sqrt{t}}$, the part $\left(\int_1^2 |(t-2)\Gamma L e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$ is obviously bounded on $L^p(M)$. It remain to deal with the part involving $t \geq 2$. This part coincides with (up to constant)

$$\left(\int_2^\infty \left| \sqrt{\frac{t}{2}-1} \Gamma e^{-\frac{t}{2}L} \sqrt{\frac{t}{2}-1} L e^{-\frac{t}{2}L} f \right|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

Now, we use the R -boundedness of $\{\sqrt{\frac{t}{2}-1}\Gamma e^{-\frac{t}{2}L}, t > 2\}$, Lemma 4.3 and a square function estimate for the term $\sqrt{\frac{t}{2}-1}Le^{-\frac{t}{2}L}f$ to obtain 2). \square

We have the following version of Proposition 4.1.

Proposition 4.11. *Let $p \in (1, \infty)$. If the local Riesz transform $\Gamma(L + I)^{-1/2}$ is bounded on $L^p(M)$, then $\{\sqrt{t}\Gamma e^{-tL}, t \in (0, 1]\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$. Similarly, if the Riesz transform at infinity $\Gamma L^{-1/2}e^{-L}$ is bounded on $L^p(M)$, then $\{\sqrt{t-1}\Gamma e^{-tL}, t > 1\}$ is R -bounded on $L^p(M)$.*

Proof. The proof of the first assertion is exactly the same as for Proposition 4.1. We prove the second one. Let $f_k \in L^p(M)$ and $t_k > 1$ for $k = 1, \dots, n$. We have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_{k=1}^n \mathbf{r}_k \sqrt{t_k - 1} \Gamma e^{-t_k L} f_k \right\|_p &= \mathbb{E} \left\| \Gamma L^{-1/2} e^{-L} \sum_{k=1}^n \mathbf{r}_k ((t_k - 1)L)^{1/2} e^{-(t_k - 1)L} f_k \right\|_p \\ &\leq C \mathbb{E} \left\| \sum_{k=1}^n \mathbf{r}_k ((t_k - 1)L)^{1/2} e^{-(t_k - 1)L} f_k \right\|_p. \end{aligned}$$

We finish the proof by appealing again to the R -boundedness of the holomorphic functional calculus. \square

It is an interesting question whether the boundedness of the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional implies the boundedness of the Riesz transform. For $L = \Delta$ on \mathbb{R}^m this is true and very easy to prove (see [59], p. 52-54). Note however that this uses heavily the fact that ∇ and Δ commute, a fact which is rarely satisfied outside the Euclidean context. If $L = \Delta$ and M satisfies (D') and L^2 -Poincaré inequalities, then the L^p -boundedness of H implies boundedness of the Riesz transform on L^r for $r \in (1, p)$. Indeed, the boundedness of H implies that $\|\nabla e^{-t\Delta}\|_p \leq \frac{C}{\sqrt{t}}$ by Proposition 4.12 below. The latter inequality implies the boundedness of the Riesz transform on $L^r(M)$ for $r < p$, see [4] or [9].

In general, we do not have an answer to the previous question but we make some observations below. We appeal to the Hodge-de Rham Laplacian $\vec{\Delta}$ on 1-differential forms. Denote by d the exterior derivative on differential forms and d^* its formal adjoint. Then $\vec{\Delta}$ is defined by $d\vec{\Delta} + d^*d$. Remember that we have the commutation property $d\vec{\Delta} = \Delta d$.

Let $p \in (1, \infty)$ and suppose that $\vec{\Delta}$ satisfies the (weak) lower square function estimate

$$\|e^{-\vec{\Delta}} w\|_p \leq C \left\| \left(\int_1^\infty |\vec{\Delta}^{1/2} e^{-t\vec{\Delta}} w|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p. \quad (4.23)$$

Then the boundedness on $L^p(M)$ of the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional at infinity implies the boundedness on $L^p(M)$ of Riesz transform at infinity (compare with [22], Theorem 5.1). Indeed, we chose $w = d\Delta^{-1/2}f$ for $f \in L^p(M)$ and notice that $e^{-\vec{\Delta}}d\Delta^{-1/2}f = d\Delta^{-1/2}e^{-\Delta}f$ and $\vec{\Delta}^{1/2}e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}d\Delta^{-1/2}f = de^{-t\Delta}f$. Then (4.23) gives

$$\|R_\infty f\|_p \leq C \left\| \left(\int_1^\infty |de^{-t\Delta}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C' \|f\|_p.$$

If for example the Ricci curvature is bounded from below, then the local Riesz transform is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for all $p \in (1, \infty)$ (cf. [8]). This together with the observation (4.20) imply the boundedness of the Riesz transform on $L^p(M)$.

The next observation is that if we have the following Littlewood-Paley-Stein estimate for $\vec{\Delta}$ on 1-forms

$$\left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |d^*e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}w|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C \|w\|_p, \quad (4.24)$$

then the Riesz transform $d\Delta^{-1/2}$ is bounded on $L^q(M)$, where $\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{q} = 1$. Indeed, using the the lower square function estimate for Δ and the commutation property we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|d^*w\|_p &\leq C \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |\Delta^{1/2}e^{-t\Delta}d^*w|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \\ &= C \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |d^*e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}\vec{\Delta}^{1/2}w|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \\ &\leq C' \|\vec{\Delta}^{1/2}w\|_p. \end{aligned}$$

This means that the Riesz transform $d^*\vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}$ is bounded on $L^p(\Lambda^1 T^*M)$ into $L^p(M)$. The adjoint is then bounded on $L^q(M)$. But the adjoint is exactly the Riesz transform $d\Delta^{-1/2}$ (use the commutation property again).

We also mention the following related result. It is taken from [22] for $L = \Delta$ and [54] for $L = \Delta + V$. We reproduce the proof for the sake of completeness.

Proposition 4.12. *Let $p \in (1, \infty)$ and set $\Gamma = \nabla$ or \sqrt{V} . Suppose that*

$$\left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |\Gamma e^{-tL}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C \|f\|_p \quad (4.25)$$

for all $f \in L^p(M)$. Then

$$\|\Gamma f\|_p \leq C' \|Lf\|_p^{1/2} \|f\|_p^{1/2} \quad (4.26)$$

for f in the domain of L , seen as an operator on $L^p(M)$.

Proof. Set $P_t := e^{-t\sqrt{L}}$ the Poisson semigroup associated with L and fix $f \in L^2(M) \cap D(L)$. By integration by parts,

$$\|\nabla P_t f\|_2^2 + \|\sqrt{V} P_t f\|_2^2 = \|L^{1/2} P_t f\|_2^2.$$

In particular,

$$\|\Gamma P_t f\|_2 \leq \frac{C}{t} \|f\|_2 \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } t \rightarrow +\infty.$$

The same arguments show that $t\|\Gamma L^{1/2} P_t f\|_2 \rightarrow 0$ as $t \rightarrow +\infty$. Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} |\Gamma f|^2 &= - \int_0^\infty \frac{d}{dt} |\Gamma P_t f|^2 dt \\ &= - \left[t \frac{d}{dt} |\Gamma P_t f|^2 \right]_0^\infty + \int_0^\infty \frac{d^2}{dt^2} |\Gamma P_t f|^2 t dt \\ &\leq \int_0^\infty \frac{d^2}{dt^2} |\Gamma P_t f|^2 t dt \\ &= 2 \int_0^\infty (|\Gamma L^{1/2} P_t f|^2 + \Gamma L P_t f \cdot \Gamma P_t f) t dt =: 2(I_1 + I_2). \end{aligned}$$

On the other hand, (4.25) implies by the subordination formula for the Poisson semigroup $e^{-t\sqrt{L}}$ that

$$G(f) := \left(\int_0^\infty |\Gamma e^{-t\sqrt{L}} f(x)|^2 t dt \right)^{1/2}$$

is also bounded on $L^p(M)$. Observe that $\sqrt{I_1} = G(L^{1/2} f)$ and by the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality

$$\begin{aligned} |I_2| &\leq \left(\int_0^\infty (|\Gamma L P_t f|^2 t dt) \right)^{1/2} \left(\int_0^\infty (|\Gamma P_t f|^2 t dt) \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq G(Lf) G(f). \end{aligned}$$

Hence for any $\epsilon > 0$

$$|\Gamma f| \leq \sqrt{2} G(L^{1/2} f) + \epsilon G(f) + \frac{1}{\epsilon} G(Lf).$$

Taking the L^p -norm yields

$$\|\Gamma f\|_p \leq C (\|L^{1/2}f\|_p + \epsilon\|f\|_p + \frac{1}{\epsilon}\|Lf\|_p).$$

We chose $\epsilon = \frac{\sqrt{\|Lf\|_p}}{\sqrt{\|f\|_p}}$ and we obtain

$$\|\Gamma f\|_p \leq C (\|L^{1/2}f\|_p + \|f\|_p^{1/2}\|Lf\|_p^{1/2}).$$

It is well known that $\|L^{1/2}f\|_p$ is bounded (up to a constant) by $\|f\|_p^{1/2}\|Lf\|_p^{1/2}$ (see, e.g., [43], Proposition 5.5). Hence (4.26) is proved for $f \in D(L) \cap L^2(M)$. In order to extend this for all $f \in D(L)$ we take a sequence $f_n \in L^2(M) \cap L^p(M)$ which converges in the L^p -norm to f . We apply (4.26) to $e^{-tL}f_n$ (for $t > 0$) and then let $n \rightarrow +\infty$ and $t \rightarrow 0$. \square

The standard argument of Stein which allows to prove that the functional

$$H(f) = \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} + \left(\int_0^\infty |\sqrt{V}e^{-tL}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$$

is always bounded on $L^p(M)$ for $p \in (1, 2]$ can be used to prove the following proposition³

Proposition 4.13. *Let $p \in (1, 2]$. Then*

$$\int_0^\infty \|\nabla e^{-tL}f\|_p^2 dt + \int_0^\infty \|\sqrt{V}e^{-tL}f\|_p^2 dt \leq C\|f\|_p^2 \quad (4.27)$$

for all $f \in L^p(M)$. For $q \in [2, \infty)$ we have

$$C\|f\|_q^2 \leq \int_0^\infty \|\nabla e^{-tL}f\|_q^2 dt + \int_0^\infty \|\sqrt{V}e^{-tL}f\|_q^2 dt \quad (4.28)$$

for all $f \in L^q(M)$.

Proof. It is enough to consider non-negative (and non-trivial) $f \in L^1(M) \cap L^2(M)$. Hence by irreducibility, $e^{-tL}f > 0$ (a.e. on M). We have

$$\begin{aligned} \|\nabla e^{-tL}f\|_p^p &= \int_M |\nabla e^{-tL}f|^p (e^{-tL}f)^{\frac{p(p-2)}{2}} (e^{-tL}f)^{\frac{p(2-p)}{2}} dx \\ &\leq \left(\int_M |\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 (e^{-tL}f)^{p-2} dx \right)^{\frac{p}{2}} \left(\int_M (e^{-tL}f)^p dx \right)^{\frac{2-p}{2}} \\ &\leq \left(\int_M |\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 (e^{-tL}f)^{p-2} dx \right)^{\frac{p}{2}} \|f\|_p^{\frac{p(2-p)}{2}}. \end{aligned}$$

3. we owe this observation to Sylvie Monniaux.

The same inequality holds when ∇ is replaced by \sqrt{V} . Hence

$$\begin{aligned} \|\nabla e^{-tL} f\|_p^2 + \|\sqrt{V} e^{-tL} f\|_p^2 &\leq \left(\int_M \left[|\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 + |\sqrt{V} e^{-tL} f|^2 \right] (e^{-tL} f)^{p-2} dx \right) \|f\|_p^{2-p} \\ &= C \left(\int_M -\frac{\partial}{\partial t} (e^{-tL} f)^p dx \right) \|f\|_p^{2-p}. \end{aligned}$$

We integrate over $t \in [0, \tau]$ to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^\tau \left[\|\nabla e^{-tL} f\|_p^2 + \|\sqrt{V} e^{-tL} f\|_p^2 \right] dt &\leq C \left(\int_M \int_0^\tau -\frac{\partial}{\partial t} (e^{-tL} f)^p dx \right) \|f\|_p^{2-p} \\ &= C \left(\|f\|_p^p - \|e^{-\tau L} f\|_p^p \right) \|f\|_p^{2-p} \\ &\leq C \|f\|_p^2. \end{aligned}$$

Letting $\tau \rightarrow \infty$ gives the desired result.

The proof of the lower estimate (4.28) is postponed to the next section (see (4.34)). \square

We have formulated the previous proposition for Schrödinger operators on manifolds but it is also true for elliptic operators with non-smooth coefficients on domains.

4.6 Lower bounds

In this section we prove reverse inequalities for the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals. The strategy is classical and based on a duality argument. We start with the general case as in Section 4.4.

Let $L = \Delta + V$ be again a Schrödinger operator with a non-negative potential V . We have

Theorem 4.14. *Let $m_k : [0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ in $L^2(0, \infty) \cap L^\infty(0, \infty)$ and such that*

$$\inf_k \|m_k\|_2^2 > 0. \quad (4.29)$$

Let $p \in (1, \infty)$ and q its conjugate number. Suppose that there exists a constant $C > 0$ such that

$$\begin{aligned} &\left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\nabla m_k(tL) f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p + \left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\sqrt{V} m_k(tL) f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \\ &\leq C \left\| \left(\sum_k |f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \end{aligned} \quad (4.30)$$

for all $f_k \in L^p(M)$. Then there exists $C' > 0$ such that

$$\begin{aligned}
 & C' \left\| \left(\sum_k |g_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_q \\
 & \leq \left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\nabla m_k(tL)g_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_q + \left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\sqrt{V} m_k(tL)g_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_q
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.31}$$

for all $g_k \in L^q(M)$.

Proof. We may assume without loss of generality that k runs over $\{1, \dots, n\}$ for some finite n (the constants C and C' are then independent of n). Let $f_k \in L^p(M) \cap L^2(M)$ and $g_k \in L^q(M) \cap L^2(M)$. Set $F = (f_1, \dots, f_n)$ and $g = (g_1, \dots, g_n)$. We denote by $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$ the usual scalar product in \mathbb{C}^n . Then we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_0^\infty \int_M \langle \nabla(m_1(tL)f_1, \dots, m_n(tL)f_n), \nabla(m_1(tL)g_1, \dots, m_n(tL)g_n) \rangle dx dt \\
 & + \int_0^\infty \int_M \langle \sqrt{V}(m_1(tL)f_1, \dots, m_n(tL)f_n), \sqrt{V}(m_1(tL)g_1, \dots, m_n(tL)g_n) \rangle dx dt \\
 & = \int_0^\infty \int_M \langle (Lm_1(tL)f_1, \dots, Lm_n(tL)f_n), (m_1(tL)g_1, \dots, m_n(tL)g_n) \rangle dx dt \\
 & = \int_0^\infty \int_M \langle (L|m_1|^2(tL)f_1, \dots, L|m_n|^2(tL)f_n), (g_1, \dots, g_n) \rangle dx dt.
 \end{aligned}$$

The first equality is obtained by integration by parts (with respect to $x \in M$) in each coordinate and the second one uses the duality and the basic fact that the adjoint of $m_k(tL)$ is $\overline{m_k}(tL)$. For each k , set

$$M_k(\lambda) := \int_\lambda^\infty |m_k(s)|^2 ds.$$

Then $M_k(\lambda) \rightarrow 0$ as $\lambda \rightarrow \infty$ and hence $M_k(tL)f \rightarrow 0$ in $L^2(M)$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$ for all $f \in L^2(M)$. In order to see this, we write by the spectral resolution

$$\|M_k(tL)f\|_2^2 = (|M_k|^2(tL)f, f) = \int_0^\infty |M_k(t\lambda)|^2 dE_\lambda(f, f).$$

Since the positive measure $dE_\lambda(f, f)$ is finite and $|M_k(\cdot)|^2$ is bounded on $(0, \infty)$ (remember $m_k \in L^2(0, \infty)$), the result follows by the dominated convergence theorem.

Using again the spectral resolution we see that $\frac{d}{dt}M_k(tL) = -L|m_k|^2(tL)$. From this we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^\infty \int_M \langle (L|m_1|^2(tL)f_1, \dots, L|m_n|^2(tL)f_n), (g_1, \dots, g_n) \rangle dx dt \\ &= \int_M \int_0^\infty \langle -\frac{d}{dt}(M_1(tL)f_1, \dots, M_n(tL)f_n), (g_1, \dots, g_n) \rangle dt dx \\ &= \int_M \langle (f_1, \dots, f_n), (M_1(0)g_1, \dots, M_n(0)g_n) \rangle dx. \end{aligned}$$

Using all the forgoing equalities, the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality (for t) and Hölder's inequality (in $L^r(\mathbb{C}^n)$) yields

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \int_M \langle (f_1, \dots, f_n), (M_1(0)g_1, \dots, M_n(0)g_n) \rangle dx \right| \\ & \leq \int_M \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla(m_1(tL)f_1, \dots, m_n(tL)f_n)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla(m_1(tL)g_1, \dots, m_n(tL)g_n)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \\ & + \int_M \left(\int_0^\infty |\sqrt{V}(m_1(tL)f_1, \dots, m_n(tL)f_n)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \left(\int_0^\infty |\sqrt{V}(m_1(tL)g_1, \dots, m_n(tL)g_n)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \\ & \leq \left[\left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\nabla m_k(tL)f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p + \left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\sqrt{V}m_k(tL)f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \right] \times \\ & \quad \left[\left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\nabla m_k(tL)g_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p + \left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\sqrt{V}m_k(tL)g_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \right] \\ & \leq C \left\| \left(\sum_k |f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \times \\ & \quad \left[\left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\nabla m_k(tL)g_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p + \left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\sqrt{V}m_k(tL)g_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Hence, for

$$J := \left[\left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\nabla m_k(tL)g_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p + \left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\sqrt{V}m_k(tL)g_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \right],$$

we have proved

$$\left| \int_M \langle F, (M_1(0)g_1, \dots, M_n(0)g_n) \rangle dx \right| \leq C \|F\|_{L^p(M, \mathbb{C}^n)} J.$$

This implies

$$\|(M_1(0)g_1, \dots, M_n(0)g_n)\|_{L^q(M, \mathbb{C}^n)} \leq C J.$$

Finally, we use (4.29) to finish the proof. \square

A particular case of the above theorem shows that if

$$H(f) := \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} + \left(\int_0^\infty |\sqrt{V} e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \quad (4.32)$$

is bounded on $L^p(M)$, then there exists a constant $C > 0$ such that

$$C \|f\|_q \leq \|H(f)\|_q \quad (4.33)$$

on the dual space $L^q(M)$. As we already mentioned before, H is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for $p \in (1, 2]$. Therefore, the lower bound (4.33) holds for all $q \in [2, \infty)$. This together with the triangle inequality for the $L^{\frac{q}{2}}$ -norm implies

$$C \|f\|_q^2 \leq \int_0^\infty \|\nabla e^{-tL} f\|_q^2 dt + \int_0^\infty \|\sqrt{V} e^{-tL} f\|_q^2 dt. \quad (4.34)$$

for all $f \in L^q(M)$. This is the lower bound stated in Proposition 4.13.

Recall from Section 4.5 the local Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional

$$H_{loc}(f) := \left(\int_0^1 |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} + \left(\int_0^1 |\sqrt{V} e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

We have seen that the boundedness on $L^p(M)$ of the local Riesz transforms $\nabla(L + I)^{-1/2}$ and $\sqrt{V}(L + I)^{-1/2}$ imply the boundedness on $L^p(M)$ of H_{loc} . This together with the standard fact that the semigroup e^{-tL} acts (as a contraction) on $L^p(M)$ imply that the functional

$$Q(f) := |e^{-L} f| + H_{loc}(f) \quad (4.35)$$

is then also bounded on $L^p(M)$. The next proposition shows that a lower bound is also true for Q . More precisely,

Proposition 4.15. *Let $p \in (1, \infty)$ and suppose that H^{loc} is bounded on $L^p(M)$. Then there exists a constant $C > 0$ such that*

$$C \|g\|_q \leq \|Q(g)\|_q$$

for all g in the dual space $L^q(M)$.

Proof. Let $f \in L^p(M) \cap L^2(M)$ and $g \in L^q(M) \cap L^2(M)$. We have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^1 \int_M \nabla e^{-tL} f \cdot \nabla e^{-tL} g + \sqrt{V} e^{-tL} f \cdot \sqrt{V} e^{-tL} g \, dx \, dt \\ &= \int_0^1 \int_M (L e^{-2tL} f) g \, dx \, dt \\ &= -\frac{1}{2} \int_M \int_0^1 \frac{d}{dt} (e^{-2tL} f) g \, dx \, dt \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int_M f g \, dx - \frac{1}{2} \int_M (e^{-L} f) (e^{-L} g) \, dx. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \int_M f g \, dx \right| &\leq \int_M |e^{-L} f| |e^{-L} g| \, dx + 2 \int_M H^{loc}(f) H^{loc}(g) \, dx \\ &\leq 2 \int_M (|e^{-L} f| + H^{loc}(f)) (|e^{-L} g| + H^{loc}(g)) \\ &\leq 2 \|Q(f)\|_p \|Q(g)\|_q \\ &\leq C \|f\|_p \|Q(g)\|_q. \end{aligned}$$

The latter inequality extends by density to all $f \in L^p(M)$ and the proposition follows. \square

The final observation in this section is that if the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional at infinity

$$H_{(\infty)}(f) := \left(\int_1^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} + \left(\int_1^\infty |\sqrt{V} e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$$

is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for some $p \in (1, \infty)$, then

$$C \|e^{-2L} g\|_q \leq \|H_{(\infty)} g\|_q$$

on the dual space $L^q(M)$. The proof is very similar to the previous one. Once we integrate over t on $[1, \infty)$ we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \int_1^\infty \int_M \nabla e^{-tL} f \cdot \nabla e^{-tL} g + \sqrt{V} e^{-tL} f \cdot \sqrt{V} e^{-tL} g \, dx \, dt &= -\frac{1}{2} \int_M \int_1^\infty \frac{d}{dt} (e^{-2tL} g) f \, dx \, dt \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int_M f e^{-2L} g \, dx \end{aligned}$$

and we proceed as before.

4.7 Examples and counter-examples

In this section we discuss several examples. We also give a short review of some known results on the Riesz transform. The boundedness of the Riesz transform implies the boundedness of the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals. We shall see that the examples for which the Riesz transform is not bounded are also examples for which the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals are unbounded.

The Laplacian.

We start with the case $L = \Delta$ the (positive) Laplace-Beltrami operator on a manifold M . We give examples of manifolds for which the Riesz transform $\nabla \Delta^{-1/2}$ is bounded on $L^p(M)$ (with values in the L^p -space of vector fields). This subject has been studied for many years and it is impossible to provide comprehensive bibliography here. Recall that if the Riesz transform is bounded then the Littlewood-Paley-Stein estimates of Section 4.4 are satisfied on $L^p(M)$. The lower bounds of Section 4.6 will be then satisfied on the dual space $L^q(M)$.

- *Manifold with non-negative Ricci curvature.* If M has non-negative Ricci curvature then it is well known that $\nabla \Delta^{-1/2}$ is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for all $p \in (1, \infty)$ (cf. [8]).

- *Ricci curvature bounded from below.* In this case, the local Riesz transform $\nabla(I + \Delta)^{-1/2}$ is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for all $p \in (1, \infty)$ (cf. [8]). It then follows from Section 4.5 that the local Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional

$$H_{loc}(f) := \left(\int_0^1 |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$$

is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for all $p \in (1, \infty)$. By Proposition 4.15, the lower bound (for some $C_q > 0$)

$$C_q \|f\|_q \leq \|e^{-\Delta} f\|_q + \left\| \left(\int_0^1 |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_q \quad (4.36)$$

holds for all $q \in (1, \infty)$. Note that (4.36) holds for $q \in [2, \infty)$ on any Riemannian manifold since H^∇ (and hence H^{loc}) is always bounded on $L^p(M)$ for $p \in (1, 2]$.

- *Manifolds with doubling and Gaussian bound.* Recall that if M satisfies (D') and (G) then the Riesz transform is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for all $p \in (1, 2]$ and it is weak type $(1, 1)$ (cf. [21]). The case $p > 2$ is more complicate and there are counter-examples (see [21]). One needs extra assumptions on M in order to have the Riesz transform bounded on $L^p(M)$ for $p > 2$. See for example [4, 11, 16, 22, 35] and the references therein. We recall the following result from [16].

Theorem 4.16 ([16], Theorem 4.1). *Let M be a complete Riemannian manifold with the doubling property (D') and the Gaussian upper estimate (G). Suppose that the negative part R^- of the Ricci curvature satisfies the following estimate*

$$\int_0^1 \left\| \frac{|R^-|^{1/2}}{\text{Vol}(\cdot, t^{1/2})^{1/r_1}} \right\|_{r_1} \frac{dt}{t^{1/2}} + \int_1^\infty \left\| \frac{|R^-|^{1/2}}{\text{Vol}(\cdot, t^{1/2})^{1/r_2}} \right\|_{r_2} \frac{dt}{t^{1/2}} < \infty \quad (4.37)$$

for some $r_1 > 2, r_2 > 3$. Then the Riesz transform is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for $p \in (1, r_2)$.

As a consequence, Theorems 4.7 and 4.8 apply to $L = \Delta$ on $L^p(M)$ for $p \in (2, r_2)$.

- $M_n = \mathbb{R}^n \# \mathbb{R}^n$ with $n \geq 2$. We consider the manifold M_n which consists of two copies of $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus B(0, 1)$ endowed with the euclidean metrics and smoothly glued along the unit balls. It is proved in [21] that on such manifold, the Riesz transform is unbounded on $L^p(M_n)$ for $p > n$. We also refer to [11] and [35] for more general and precise results. In particular, it is proved in [11] that the Riesz transform is bounded on $L^p(M_n)$ for $p \in (1, n)$ and this is sharp. Therefore, the Littlewood-Paley-Stein estimates of Section 4.4 are satisfied on $L^p(M_n)$ for $p \in (1, n)$. Similarly to the Riesz transform, this interval is optimal in the sense that H^∇ in (4.2) is unbounded on $L^p(M_n)$ for $p > n$. In order to see this, recall that M_n satisfies the global Sobolev inequality

$$|f(x) - f(y)| \leq C d(x, y)^{1-n/p} \|\nabla f\|_p. \quad (4.38)$$

It is also known that there exist positive constants c and C such that the volume of the balls satisfies $cr^n \leq \text{Vol}(x, r) \leq Cr^n$ uniformly in $r > 0$ and $x \in M_n$. Now, if the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for some $p > n$, then it follows from Proposition 4.12 and the analyticity of the semigroup that

$$\|\nabla e^{-t\Delta} f\|_p \leq \frac{C}{t^{1/2}} \|f\|_p.$$

We apply this inequality with $f = p_t(\cdot, y)$ (the heat kernel associated with Δ) and notice that $p_t(\cdot, y) = e^{-\frac{t}{2}\Delta} p_{\frac{t}{2}}(\cdot, y)$ and then combine this with (4.38) to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} |p_t(x, y) - p_t(y, y)| &\leq C d(x, y)^{1-n/p} \|\nabla p_t(\cdot, y)\|_p \\ &\leq C d(x, y)^{1-n/p} \frac{t^{-1/2+n/2p}}{\text{Vol}(y, t^{1/2})}. \end{aligned}$$

A well known chain argument allows to obtain from this inequality a Gaussian lower bound

$$p_t(x, y) \geq C \frac{e^{-c\frac{d(x,y)^2}{t}}}{\text{Vol}(y, t^{1/2})}.$$

This lower bound is not true for M_n . We refer to [21] for the details and additional information.

Note that M_n has Ricci curvature bounded from below. Therefore, the local Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional is bounded on $L^p(M_n)$ for all $p \in (1, \infty)$. It is then the Littlewood-Paley-Stein at infinity which is not bounded on $L^p(M_n)$ for $p > n$.

Schrödinger operators.

- *Potentials in the Reverse Hölder class.* We consider $L = \Delta + V$ on $L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ for some $n \geq 3$. We assume that the non-negative potential V belongs to the Reverse Hölder class B_q , that is, there exists a constant $C > 0$ such that for every ball B in \mathbb{R}^n ,

$$\frac{1}{|B|} \int_B V^q dx \leq C \left(\frac{1}{|B|} \int_B V dx \right)^q. \quad (4.39)$$

It is known that this property self-improves in the sense that there exists $\epsilon > 0$ such that $V \in B_{q+\epsilon}$. It is proved in [56] that if $V \in B_q$ for some $n/2 \leq q < n$, then the Riesz transform $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ is bounded on $L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ for $1 < p \leq p_0$ where $\frac{1}{p_0} = \frac{1}{q} - \frac{1}{n}$. This result was improved in [3] by considering the cases $n < 3$ or $q \geq n$ and also the boundedness of $\sqrt{V}L^{-1/2}$. More precisely, it is proved in [3] that

Theorem 4.17. 1- If $V \in B_q$ for some $q > 1$, then $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ and $\sqrt{V}L^{-1/2}$ are bounded on $L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ for $p \in (1, 2(q + \epsilon))$.

2- If $V \in B_q$ for some $q \geq n/2$ and $q > 1$, then $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ is bounded on $L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ for all $p \in (1, q^* + \epsilon)$ if $q < n$ and for all $p \in (1, \infty)$ if $q \geq n$. Here $q^* = \frac{nq}{n-q}$.

We apply Theorems 4.7 and 4.8 to obtain general Littlewood-Paley-Stein estimates on $L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ for p in one of intervals given in Theorem 4.17. Their reverse inequalities proved in Section 4.6 hold on the dual space.

It is also proved in [56] that the above range is optimal for the boundedness of the Riesz transform. One may then ask whether this range is optimal for the boundedness of the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional as well. This is indeed the case.

Proposition 4.18. *There exists $V \in B_q$ with $n/2 \leq q < n$ such that the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional H is not bounded on $L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ for any $p > q^* + \epsilon$.*

Proof. We follow exactly the same arguments as in [56], Section 7. Let $q_0 > n/2$ and set $V(x) := \frac{1}{|x|^{n/q_0}}$. Then $V \in B_q$ for all $q < q_0$. Therefore, the Littlewood-Paley-Stein function H is bounded on $L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ for all p such that $\frac{1}{p} > \frac{1}{q_0} - \frac{1}{n}$. We show that it is false for $p = p_0$ with $\frac{1}{p_0} = \frac{1}{q_0} - \frac{1}{n}$. Let v be the function defined by

$$v(x) := \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{\left(\frac{1}{\mu}\right)^{2m} |x|^{\mu m}}{m! \Gamma\left(\frac{n-2}{\mu} + m + 1\right)}$$

with $\mu = 2 - \frac{n}{q_0}$. One has by a direct computation

$$\Delta v + Vv = 0.$$

Set $u := \phi v$ where ϕ is a smooth non-negative compactly supported function with $\phi(x) = 1$ if $|x| \leq 1$. We have

$$\Delta u + Vu = -2\nabla\phi \cdot \nabla v + v\Delta\phi.$$

Set $g := \Delta u + Vu = -2\nabla\phi \cdot \nabla v + v\Delta\phi$. Suppose that H is bounded on $L^{p_0}(\mathbb{R}^n)$. Then

$$\|\nabla f\|_{p_0}^2 \leq C \|f\|_{p_0} \|Lf\|_{p_0}$$

by Proposition 4.12. Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \|\nabla u\|_{p_0}^2 &= \|\nabla L^{-1}g\|_{p_0}^2 \\ &\leq C \|g\|_{p_0} \|u\|_{p_0} < \infty \end{aligned}$$

since u and g are in L^{p_0} (they are bounded and compactly supported). But ∇u is not in $L^{p_0}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ because $|\nabla u| \sim \frac{1}{|x|^{n/p_0}}$ as $x \sim 0$. \square

- *Schrödinger operators on manifolds.* Riesz transforms associated with Schrödinger operators have been also studied on Riemannian manifolds M . As we already mentioned before, if M satisfies (D) and (G) then $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ and $\sqrt{V}L^{-1/2}$ are bounded

on $L^p(M)$ for $p \in (1, 2]$. Here the potential V is non-negative and locally integrable. See [30] where this is stated on \mathbb{R}^N but the proof works on manifolds having (D) and (G).

The case $p > 2$ is again complicate (even if $M = \mathbb{R}^N$). We recall the following result which deals also with potentials having a non-trivial negative part.

Theorem 4.19 ([1], Theorem 3.9). *Suppose that M satisfies (D') and (G). Suppose in addition that V^- is subcritical with rate $\alpha \in (0, 1)$, i.e., for all suitable f in $L^2(M)$ we have*

$$\int_M V^- f^2 dx \leq \alpha \int_M (|\nabla f|^2 + V^+ f^2) dx. \quad (4.40)$$

Assume there exist $r_1, r_2 > 2$ such that

$$\int_0^1 \left\| \frac{|V|^{1/2}}{\text{Vol}(\cdot, s^{1/2})^{1/r_1}} \right\|_{r_1} \frac{ds}{s^{1/2}} + \int_1^\infty \left\| \frac{|V|^{1/2}}{\text{Vol}(\cdot, s^{1/2})^{1/r_2}} \right\|_{r_2} \frac{ds}{s^{1/2}} < \infty. \quad (4.41)$$

Let $r = \inf(r_1, r_2)$. If $N \leq 2$, then the operators $\Delta^{1/2}L^{-1/2}$ and $V^{1/2}L^{-1/2}$ are bounded on L^p for $p \in (1, r)$. If $N > 2$, the same operators are bounded on L^p for $p \in (p_0, \frac{p_0 r}{p_0 + r})$ where $p_0 = \frac{N}{N-2} \frac{2}{1-\sqrt{1-\alpha}}$. In particular, if the Riesz transform $\nabla \Delta^{-1/2}$ is bounded on L^p with p in this range, then $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ is also bounded.

See also [27] for related results and additional information.

The above integrability condition in (4.41) gives then a range of p 's for which the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals are bounded on $L^p(M)$. Finally, we mention the following negative result. It is proved in [54] in the case $M = \mathbb{R}^N$.

Proposition 4.20. *Assume that M satisfies (D'), (G) and the local Sobolev inequality*

$$|f(x) - f(x')| \leq C_{x,x'} d(x, x')^{1-N/p} \|\nabla f\|_p.$$

Suppose also that there exists a positive bounded function ψ such that $e^{-tL}\psi = \psi$ for all $t \geq 0$. If the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional

$$H^\nabla(f) = \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$$

is bounded on $L^p(M)$ for some $p > \max(N, 2)$, then $V = 0$. Here N is the constant from the doubling condition (D').

Proof. Assume that H is bounded on L^p , then for suitable f ,

$$\|\nabla f\|_p \leq C \|f\|_p^{1/2} \|Lf\|_p^{1/2}.$$

Taking $f = e^{-tL}g$ and using the analyticity of the semigroup we obtain for all $g \in L^p$

$$\|\nabla e^{-tL}g\|_p \leq \frac{C}{t^{1/2}} \|g\|_p.$$

We conclude using Theorem 6.1 in [16]. Note that in this reference, it is assumed that M satisfies Poincaré inequalities, which in turn imply the above local Sobolev inequality. It is this later inequality which is used in the proof there. \square

4.8 Elliptic operators on domains

We have chosen to write the previous sections in the framework of Schrödinger operators on manifolds. The results remain valid for elliptic operators with bounded measurable coefficients on domains. The proofs, after a little adaptation, are the same.

Let Ω be an open subset of \mathbb{R}^N ($N \geq 1$). We consider for $k, l \in \{1, \dots, N\}$ bounded measurable functions $a_{kl} = a_{lk} : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. We suppose the usual ellipticity condition

$$\sum_{k,l=1}^N a_{kl}(x) \xi_k \xi_l \geq \nu |\xi|^2$$

for all $\xi = (\xi_1, \dots, \xi_n) \in \mathbb{R}^N$, where $\nu > 0$ is a constant independent of x . Set $A(x) := (a_{kl}(x))_{1 \leq k, l \leq N}$. We define the elliptic operator $L = -\operatorname{div}(A(x)\nabla \cdot)$ with Dirichlet boundary conditions. It is the operator associated with the symmetric form

$$\mathfrak{a}(u, v) = \sum_{k,l=1}^N \int_{\Omega} a_{kl} \partial_k u \cdot \partial_l v, \quad u, v \in W_0^{1,2}(\Omega).$$

It is known that the heat kernel of L satisfies a Gaussian upper bound and the Riesz transform $\nabla L^{-1/2}$ is bounded on $L^p(\Omega)$ for all $p \in (1, 2]$. In addition, L satisfies spectral multiplier theorems. The fact that Ω , endowed with the Euclidean distance and Lebesgue measure, may not satisfy the doubling property (D)⁴ can be bypassed in the proofs of the boundedness of the Riesz transform and spectral multipliers. We

4. except if Ω has smooth boundary, Lipschitz boundary is enough.

refer to [53] for all these results and additional information.

Thus, the Littlewood-Paley-Stein estimates (4.13) and (4.18) hold on $L^p(\Omega)$ for all $p \in (1, 2]$. More precisely,

$$\left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\nabla m_k(L)F(tL)f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^p(\Omega)} \leq C \sup_k \|m_k\|_{H^\infty(\Sigma(\theta))} \left\| \left(\sum_k |f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^p(\Omega)} \quad (4.42)$$

for bounded holomorphic functions m_k and F on a sector of angle $\theta > 0$ ⁵. If the functions m_k are supported in $[\frac{1}{2}, 2]$ and belong to the Sobolev space $W^{\delta,2}(\mathbb{R})$ for some $\delta > N|\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{p}| + \frac{3}{2}$, then

$$\left\| \left(\sum_k \int_0^\infty |\nabla m_k(tL)f_k|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^p(\Omega)} \leq C \sup_k \|m_k\|_{W^{\delta,2}} \left\| \left(\sum_k |f_k|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^p(\Omega)}. \quad (4.43)$$

From this and little modifications in the proofs in Section 4.6 we obtain the lower bounds on $L^q(\Omega)$ for all $q \in [2, \infty)$. In particular,

$$C \|f\|_{L^q(\Omega)} \leq \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^q(\Omega)}, \quad (4.44)$$

and

$$C \|f\|_{L^q(\Omega)} \leq \|e^{-L}f\|_{L^q(\Omega)} + \left\| \left(\int_0^1 |\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^q(\Omega)}. \quad (4.45)$$

It is remarkable that no regularity assumption is required on the domain nor on the coefficients of the operator. For another proof of (4.45) and related inequalities on a smooth domain, we refer to [40].

In the next result we show that if $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^N$, the previous lower bounds hold for all $q \in (1, \infty)$.

Proposition 4.21. *Let $L = -\operatorname{div}(A(x)\nabla \cdot)$ be a self-adjoint elliptic operator with real bounded measurable coefficients a_{kl} . Then for all $q \in (1, \infty)$*

$$C \|f\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)} \leq \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)}, \quad (4.46)$$

5. here we may take any $\theta > 0$ and not necessarily ω_p as in Theorem 4.7. The reason is that the Gaussian upper bound implies the existence of a bounded holomorphic functional with angle θ . This follows readily from the fact that L satisfies spectral multiplier theorems.

and

$$C \|f\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)} \leq \|e^{-L}f\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)} + \left\| \left(\int_0^1 |\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)}. \quad (4.47)$$

Proof. Because of (4.44) and (4.45) we consider the case $q \in (1, 2)$ only. Since the semigroup e^{-tL} is sub-Markovian, L has a bounded holomorphic functional calculus on $L^p(\mathbb{R}^N)$. Therefore, it has bounded square functions on $L^p(\mathbb{R}^N)$ for all $p \in (1, \infty)$. A standard duality argument gives then (for $q \in (1, \infty)$)

$$C \|f\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)} \leq \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |L^{1/2}e^{-tL}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)}. \quad (4.48)$$

On the other hand, it follows from [7] (Theorem 2, p.115) that there exists a Calderón-Zygmund operator U such that $L^{1/2}f = U\nabla f$. Therefore,

$$C \|f\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)} \leq \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |U\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)}$$

The operator U is bounded on $L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)$. We then apply the same strategy of proof as in Theorem 4.7 and use the Kahane inequality to bound the RHS term by

$$C' \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)}.$$

This proves (4.46).

In order to prove (4.47) for $q \in (1, 2)$, we write

$$\begin{aligned} & \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)} \\ & \leq \left\| \left(\int_0^1 |\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)} + \left\| \left(\int_1^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)} \\ & = \left\| \left(\int_0^1 |\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)} + \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL}e^{-L}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)} \\ & \leq \left\| \left(\int_0^1 |\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)} + C'' \|e^{-L}f\|_p. \end{aligned}$$

Note that in the last inequality we use the boundedness of the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional on $L^q(\mathbb{R}^N)$ for $q \in (1, 2)$. Now, (4.47) follows from (4.46) and the previous inequality. \square

We finish this section by mentioning another sort of Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals, called *conical vertical square functions*, and defined by

$$Sf(x) := \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{|x-y| < \sqrt{t}} |\nabla_y e^{-tL} f(y)|^2 \frac{dy dt}{t^{N/2}} \right)^{1/2}.$$

It is proved in [5], among other things, that S is bounded on $L^p(\mathbb{R}^N)$ for all $p \in (1, \infty)$. Thus, the functionals S and H have different behavior on $L^p(\mathbb{R}^N)$ for $p > 2$. It is of interest to study the corresponding conical functionals S for Schrödinger operators on manifolds or for elliptic operators on arbitrary domains of \mathbb{R}^N . This will be done in a forthcoming project.

CHAPITRE 5

Fonctionnelles coniques pour les opérateurs de Schrödinger et de Hodge-de Rham sur les variétés

Sommaire

5.1	Introduction	112
5.2	Conical square functionals	114
5.3	Tent spaces and off-diagonal $L^p - L^2$ estimates	119
5.4	Study of \mathcal{G}_L	121
5.5	Generalized conical square functions associated with Schrödinger operators	131
5.6	Study of $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$	137
5.7	Conical square function associated with the Poisson semigroup	140
5.8	Study of \vec{P}	144
5.9	Lower bounds	144
5.10	Link with the Riesz transform	147

Abstract: Let $L = \Delta + V$ be Schrödinger operator with a non-negative potential V on a complete Riemannian manifold M . We prove that the conical square functional associated with L is bounded on L^p under different assumptions. For $p \in [2, +\infty)$ we show that it is sufficient to assume the manifold has the volume doubling property whereas for $p \in (1, 2)$ we need extra assumptions of $L^p - L^2$ of diagonal estimates for $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}, t \geq 0\}$ and $\{\sqrt{t}\sqrt{V}e^{-tL}, t \geq 0\}$. Given a bounded holomorphic function F on some angular sector, we introduce the generalized conical vertical square functional

$$\mathcal{G}_L^F(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x, t^{1/2})} |\nabla F(tL)f(y)|^2 + V|F(tL)f(y)|^2 \frac{dtdy}{Vol(y, t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2}$$

and prove its boundedness on L^p if F has sufficient decay at zero and infinity. We also consider conical square functions associated with the Poisson semi-group, lower bounds, and make a link with the Riesz transform.

5.1 Introduction

In this chapter, we study conical vertical square functions in the framework of Riemannian manifolds. Let M be a complete non compact Riemannian manifold. The Riemannian metric on M induces a distance d and a measure μ . We denote by ∇ the Levi-Civita connection or the gradient of the functions. Let $L = \Delta + V$ be a Schrödinger operator with V a function in L^1_{loc} . Except when specifically precised, V will be non-negative. The conical vertical square function associated with L is defined by

$$\mathcal{G}_L(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |\nabla e^{-tL} f(y)|^2 + V |e^{-tL} f(y)|^2 \frac{dtdy}{Vol(y,t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2}$$

where $B(x,t^{1/2})$ is the ball of center x and radius $t^{1/2}$ and $Vol(x,t^{1/2})$ its volume. We consider the question of boundedness of \mathcal{G}_L on $L^p(M)$. We also compare \mathcal{G}_L with the vertical Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional

$$H_L(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL} f(x)|^2 + V |e^{-tL} f(x)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

Both of these functionals were introduced in the Euclidean setting and $L = \Delta$ by Stein in [57] where he proved their boundedness on L^p for all $p \in (1, +\infty)$. Similar functionals associated with divergence form operators $L = div(A\nabla \cdot)$ on \mathbb{R}^n have been considered by Auscher, Hoffmann and Martell in [5]. They showed that

$$\left\| \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |\nabla e^{-tL} f(y)|^2 \frac{dtdy}{Vol(y,t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C \|f\|_p$$

for $p \in (p^-, \infty)$ where $p^- \leq 2$ is the infimum of p such that $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}, t \geq 0\}$ satisfies $L^p - L^2$ off-diagonal estimates. In particular, if A is real then $p^- = 1$. Chen, Martell and Prisuelos-Arribas studied the case of degenerate elliptic operators in [15]. The vertical Littlewood-Paley-Stein was studied by Stein for the Laplace-Beltrami operator in [57, 59] where he prove the boundedness of H_Δ on L^p for $p \in (1, 2]$ without any assumption on the manifold, and for $p \in (2, \infty)$ in the case of compact Lie groups. In [23], Coulhon, Duong and Li proved the weak type $(1, 1)$ of H_Δ if the manifold satisfies the volume doubling property and Δ satisfies a Gaussian upper estimate for its heat kernel. In [54], Ouhabaz proved that H_L is always bounded on L^p for $p \in (1, 2]$ and is unbounded for p large enough. Cometx studied the case of Schrödinger operators with signed potential in [19].

Concerning \mathcal{G}_L in the Riemannian manifold setting, we show that the situation for $p \in (1, 2]$ and $p \in [2, +\infty)$ are different. If $p \in [2, +\infty)$, it is proved in [5] that conical square functional is bounded in the L^p norm by the vertical one. We prove that the conical square functional is bounded on L^p for all $p \in [2, +\infty)$ provided the manifold satisfies the volume doubling property

In contrast, the vertical Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional H_L may be unbounded on L^p for p large enough (see [20]). This shows that H_L and \mathcal{G}_L have different behaviours on L^p . If $p \in (1, 2]$, then H_L is always bounded on L^p for any complete Riemannian manifold. For \mathcal{G}_L the situation is different.

Following the proofs in [5] and [15], we show in the Riemannian manifold setting that \mathcal{G}_L is bounded on L^p provided $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}\}$ and $\{\sqrt{t}\sqrt{V}e^{-tL}\}$ satisfy $L^p - L^2$ off-diagonal estimates. In particular, if in addition the heat kernel of $e^{-t\Delta}$ satisfies a Gaussian upper bound, then \mathcal{G}_L is bounded on L^p for all $p \in (1, +\infty)$.

We also introduce generalized conical square functions, inspired from the generalized Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals as in [20], namely

$$\mathcal{G}_L^F(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |\nabla F(tL)f(y)|^2 + V|F(tL)f(y)|^2 \frac{dtdy}{Vol(y,t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2},$$

for F a bounded holomorphic function in some sector $\Sigma(\mu) = \{z \neq 0, |arg(z)| < \mu\}$ for a fixed $\mu \in (0, \pi/2)$. We show that if the manifold satisfies the volume doubling property and F has sufficient decay at zero and at infinity then \mathcal{G}_L^F is bounded on L^p for all $p \in [2, +\infty)$.

In addition to Schrödinger operators we also consider conical square functionals associated with the Hodge-de Rham Laplacian on 1-differential forms. That is

$$\vec{\mathcal{G}}(\omega)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |d^* e^{-t\vec{\Delta}} \omega(y)|^2 \frac{dydt}{Vol(y,t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2},$$

where d^* is the adjoint of the exterior derivative d . We show again that if the manifold is doubling then $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ is bounded on L^p for all $p \in [2, \infty)$. This boundedness is rather suprising since the semi-group $e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}$ may not be uniformly bounded on L^p for $p \in (1, 2)$ (see [16]). In the case $p < 2$, then $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ is bounded on L^p under the assumptions that M satisfies the volume doubling property and $\{\sqrt{t}d^*e^{-\vec{\Delta}}\}$ satisfies $L^p - L^2$ off-diagonal estimates.

We also consider conical vertical square functions for Schrödinger operators with a potential V which have a non-trivial negative part V^- and also such functionals associated with the Poisson semi-group. In addition we give lower bounds and an application to the Riesz transform.

Notations. Throughout this chapter, we will denote by $p' = \frac{p}{p-1}$ the dual exponent of $p \in [1, \infty]$. We denote by C, C', c all inessential positive constants. Given a ball $B = B(x, r) \subset M$ and $\lambda > 0$, λB is the ball $B(x, \lambda r)$. For a ball B and $j \geq 1$, $C_j(B)$ (or C_j) is the annulus $2^{j+1}B \setminus 2^j B$ and $C_0(B)$ is B .

We recall that M satisfies the volume doubling property if for all x in M and $r > 0$ one has

$$\text{Vol}(x, 2r) \leq C \text{Vol}(x, r) \quad (\text{D})$$

for some constant $C > 0$ independent of r and x . This property self-improves in

$$\text{Vol}(x, \lambda r) \leq C \lambda^N \text{Vol}(x, r) \quad (\text{D}')$$

for some constants C and N independent of x, r and $\lambda \geq 1$.

The Hardy-Littlewood maximal operator \mathcal{M} is defined by

$$\mathcal{M}(f)(x) = \sup_{r>0} \frac{1}{\mu(B(x, r))} \int_{B(x, r)} |f(y)| dy.$$

Given $\mu \in (0, \pi)$, $\Sigma(\mu)$ is the angular sector $\{z \neq 0, |\arg(z)| < \mu\}$ and $H^\infty(\Sigma(\mu))$ is the set of bounded holomorphic functions on $\Sigma(\mu)$.

5.2 Conical square functionals

As mentioned in the introduction, the conical vertical functional associated with the Laplace-Beltrami operator Δ is defined by

$$\mathcal{G}_\Delta(f)(x) := \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x, t^{1/2})} |\nabla e^{-t\Delta} f|^2 \frac{dt dy}{\text{Vol}(y, t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2}.$$

The so-called conical horizontal square functional is defined by

$$\mathcal{S}_\Delta(f)(x) := \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x, t^{1/2})} \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-t\Delta} f \right|^2 t \frac{dt dy}{\text{Vol}(y, t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2}.$$

The functional \mathcal{S}_Δ is linked to the Hardy spaces H_Δ^p . The space H_Δ^p is the completion of the set $\{f \in H_\Delta^2, \|\mathcal{S}_\Delta f\|_p < +\infty\}$ with respect to the norm $\|\mathcal{S}_\Delta f\|_p$. The norm on H_Δ^p is $\|f\|_{H_\Delta^p} = \|\mathcal{S}_\Delta f\|_p$. Here H_Δ^2 is the closure of $R(\Delta)$ with respect to the L^2 norm. The boundedness of \mathcal{S}_Δ on L^p is equivalent to the inclusion $L^p \subset H_\Delta^p$. The Hardy space is important in the study of singular integral operators such as the Riesz transform. We refer to [6, 13, 28, 36, 37] for more on this topic.

Similarly, for a Schrödinger operator $L = \Delta + V$ with $0 \leq V \in L^1_{loc}$ we define

$$\mathcal{G}_L(f)(x) := \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 + V |e^{-tL} f|^2 \frac{dtdy}{Vol(y,t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2}, \quad (5.1)$$

$$\mathcal{S}_L(f)(x) := \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-tL} f \right|^2 t \frac{dtdy}{Vol(y,t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2}. \quad (5.2)$$

For the Hodge-de Rham Laplacian $\vec{\Delta} = dd^* + d^*d$ on 1-differential forms we define

$$\vec{\mathcal{G}}(\omega)(x) := \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |d^* e^{-t\vec{\Delta}} \omega|^2 \frac{dtdy}{Vol(y,t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2}, \quad (5.3)$$

$$\vec{\mathcal{S}}(\omega)(x) := \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-t\vec{\Delta}} \omega \right|^2 t \frac{dtdy}{Vol(y,t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2}. \quad (5.4)$$

Note that here we may also consider variants where one replaces d^* by the exterior derivative d or by the Levi-Civita connection ∇ .

As in the case of the Laplace-Beltrami operator Δ on functions, one can define the Hardy spaces H^p_L and $H^p_{\vec{\Delta}}$ through \mathcal{S}_L and $\vec{\mathcal{S}}$. See again [6, 13, 28, 36, 37].

We note that \mathcal{S}_L is a particular case of square functions

$$\mathcal{S}_\phi(f)(x) := \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |\phi(tL)f|^2 \frac{dydt}{tVol(y,t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2},$$

where ϕ is a bounded holomorphic function on some angular sector. These ones are comparable with horizontal square functions associated to L (see Proposition 5.3).

Following [5], we define

$$A(F)(x) := \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t)} |F(y,t)|^2 \frac{dydt}{tVol(y,t)} \right)^{1/2} \quad (5.5)$$

and

$$\tilde{V}(F)(x) := \left(\int_0^\infty |F(y,t)|^2 \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2}. \quad (5.6)$$

for any function F which is locally square integrable function on $M^+ := M \times \mathbb{R}_+$. The functions $\tilde{V}(F)$ and $A(F)$ functions are measurable on M and they are comparable in the following sense.

Proposition 5.1 ([5], Proposition 2.1). *For every F in $L^2_{loc}(M^+)$ we have*

1. For $p \in [2, +\infty)$, $\|A(F)\|_p \leq C\|\tilde{V}(F)\|_p$.

2. For $p \in (0, 2]$, $\|\tilde{V}(F)\|_p \leq C\|A(F)\|_p$.

Proof. The proof is taken from [5]. We repeat the arguments for the sake of completeness. We start by the first item. We argue by duality. Set $p \in [2, +\infty)$ and let q be such that $\frac{2}{p} + \frac{1}{q} = 1$. For all $g \in L^q$, one has

$$\begin{aligned}
 \int_M A(F)^2(x)g(x)dx &= \int_M \int_0^\infty \int_{y \in B(x,t)} |F(y,t)|^2 g(x) \frac{dx dy dt}{t \text{Vol}(x,t)} \\
 &= \int_M \int_0^\infty \int_{x \in B(y,t)} |F(y,t)|^2 g(x) \frac{dx dy dt}{t \text{Vol}(x,t)} \\
 &= \int_M \int_0^\infty |F(y,t)|^2 \int_{x \in B(y,t)} g(x) \frac{dx dy dt}{t \text{Vol}(x,t)} \\
 &\leq \int_M \int_0^\infty |F(y,t)|^2 \mathcal{M}(g) \frac{dy dt}{t} \\
 &\leq \|\tilde{V}(F)\|_p^2 \|\mathcal{M}(g)\|_q.
 \end{aligned}$$

The boundedness of the Hardy-Littlewood maximal operator \mathcal{M} on L^q (which follows from (D')) gives the result.

Now we prove the second item. Fix $1 < p \leq 2$, F a function on M^+ such that $A(F)$ is in L^p and $\lambda > 0$. Set $O := \{x, A(F)(x) > \lambda\}$. O is an open subset of M . Let G be its complement set. Let $R(G)$ be the union of the cones $\{d(x,y) < t\}$ for $x \in G$. We also set $\tilde{O} = \{x, \mathcal{M}(\chi_O) \geq 1/2\}$ and $\tilde{G} = M \setminus \tilde{O}$. Since O is open, we have $O \subset \tilde{O}$ and then $\tilde{G} \subset G$. For all $y \in \tilde{G}$ and $t > 0$ we have $\frac{\mu(G \cap B(y,t))}{\mu(B(y,t))} \geq 1/2$. Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}
 \int_G (A(F))^2(x)dx &= \int_G \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |F(y,t)|^2 \frac{dy dt}{t \text{Vol}(y,t)} \right) dx \\
 &= \int \int_{R(G)} \frac{|F \cap B(y,t)|}{\text{Vol}(y,t)} |F(y,t)|^2 \frac{dy dt}{t} \\
 &\geq \frac{1}{2} \int_{y \in \tilde{G}} \int_{t>0} |F(y,t)|^2 \frac{dy dt}{t} \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} \int_{\tilde{G}} (\tilde{V}(F))^2(y) dy \\
 &\geq \lambda^2 \mu(\{|\tilde{V}(F)| > \lambda \cap \tilde{G}\}).
 \end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_M \tilde{V}(F)^p(x) dx &= p \int_0^\infty \lambda^{p-1} \mu(\{\tilde{V}(F)(x) > \lambda\}) d\lambda \\ &\leq C \int_0^\infty \left[\int_{A(F) > \lambda} \lambda^{p-2-1} S(F)^2 dx + \int_{A(F) > \lambda} \lambda^{p-r-1} S(F)^r dx \right] d\lambda. \end{aligned}$$

Finally we obtain,

$$\int_M \tilde{V}(F)^p(x) dx \leq C \int_M A(F)^p(x) dx.$$

□

Remark 5.2. In [5], counter-examples for the reverse inequalities are given.

Recall the vertical Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional is

$$H_L(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 + V|e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}.$$

As a corollary of Proposition 5.1 we have.

Proposition 5.3. 1. For $p \in [2, +\infty)$,

$$\|\mathcal{G}_L(f)\|_p \leq C \|H_L(f)\|_p.$$

2. Let $p \in [2, +\infty)$ and ϕ be a bounded holomorphic function on the angular sector $\Sigma(\theta) := \{z \neq 0, |\arg(z)| < \theta\}$ with $\theta \in (\arcsin|\frac{2}{p} - 1|, \pi/2)$ such that $\phi(z) \leq C \frac{|z|^\alpha}{1+|z|^{2\alpha}}$ for some $\alpha > 0$ and all $z \in \Sigma(\theta)$. Then $\|\mathcal{S}_\phi f\|_p \leq C \|f\|_p$.

Proof. The first item is an immediate consequence of Proposition 5.1 with $F(x, t) = |t\nabla e^{-t^2\Delta} f|$. For the second, using again Proposition 5.1 we obtain

$$\|\mathcal{S}_\phi(f)\|_p \leq C \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |\phi(tL)f|^2 \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p$$

Since L is the generator of a sub-Markovian, it has a bounded holomorphic functional calculus on L^p for all $p \in (1, \infty)$. This was proved by many authors and the result had successive improvements during several decades. The most recent and general result in this direction states that L has a bounded holomorphic functional calculus with angle $\mu_p = \arcsin(|\frac{2}{p} - 1|) + \epsilon$ for all $\epsilon > 0$. We refer to [10] for the precise statement.

There exists $C > 0$ such that for all $f \in H^\infty(\Sigma(\mu_p))$, $f(L)$ is a bounded operator and $\|f(L)\| \leq C\|f\|_\infty$. The existence of a bounded holomorphic functional calculus implies the so-called square functions estimates, that is for all $F \in H_0^\infty(\Sigma(\mu_p)) = \{F \in H^\infty(\Sigma(\mu_p)), |F(z)| \leq C \frac{|z|^\alpha}{1+|z|^{2\alpha}} \text{ for some } \alpha > 0 \text{ and all } z \text{ in } \Sigma(\mu_p)\}$, one has for all f in L^p

$$\left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |F(tL)f(x)|^2 \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C\|f\|_p.$$

See [25] for more on the link between square functions estimates and bounded holomorphic functional calculus. The square functions estimate with $F = \phi$ finishes the proof. \square

Remark 5.4. *The first item of the last proposition shows that if the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional H_L is bounded on L^p , then \mathcal{G}_L is also bounded on L^p . Note that H_L is bounded on L^p for some $p \in [2, \infty)$ if and only if the sets $\{\sqrt{t}\sqrt{V}e^{-tL}\}$ and $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}\}$ are R -bounded on L^p (see [20]).*

A natural choice for ϕ is $\phi_0(z) = z^{1/2}e^{-z}$ so that

$$\mathcal{S}_{\phi_0}(f)(x) := \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |\Delta^{1/2}e^{-t\Delta}f|^2 \frac{dydy}{Vol(y,t)} \right)^{1/2}. \quad (5.7)$$

We shall use this functional in Section 5.10 in connection with the Riesz transform. For this functional we have the following results.

Proposition 5.5. 1. For $p \in [2, \infty)$, \mathcal{S}_{ϕ_0} is bounded on L^p ,

2. For $p \in (1, 2]$, there exists $C > 0$ such that for all $f \in L^p$,

$$\|f\|_p \leq C\|\mathcal{S}_{\phi_0}(f)\|_p.$$

Proof. The first item follows from Proposition 5.3. For the second, fix $p \in (1, 2]$,

then $p' \in [2, \infty)$. For all f in L^p and $g \in L^{p'}$ one has

$$\begin{aligned}
 \left| \int_M f(x)g(x)dx \right| &= \left| \int_M \int_0^\infty -\frac{\partial}{\partial t}(e^{-t\Delta} f e^{-t\Delta} g) dt dx \right| \\
 &= \left| \int_M \int_0^\infty [\Delta e^{-t\Delta} f e^{-t\Delta} g + e^{-t\Delta} f \Delta e^{-t\Delta} g] dt dx \right| \\
 &= 2 \left| \int_M \int_0^\infty \Delta^{1/2} e^{-t\Delta} f \cdot \Delta^{1/2} e^{-t\Delta} g dt dx \right| \\
 &= 2 \left| \int_M \int_0^\infty \int_{y \in B(x, t^{1/2})} \Delta^{1/2} e^{-t\Delta} f \cdot \Delta^{1/2} e^{-t\Delta} g dt dx \frac{dy}{Vol(x, t^{1/2})} \right| \\
 &= 2 \left| \int_M \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{x \in B(y, t^{1/2})} \Delta^{1/2} e^{-t\Delta} f \cdot \Delta^{1/2} e^{-t\Delta} g dt \frac{dx}{Vol(x, t^{1/2})} \right) dy \right| \\
 &\leq 2 \left| \int_M \mathcal{S}_{\phi_0}(f)(y) \mathcal{S}_{\phi_0}(g)(y) dy \right| \\
 &\leq 2 \|\mathcal{S}_{\phi_0}(g)\|_{p'} \|\mathcal{S}_{\phi_0}(f)\|_p \\
 &\leq 2 \|g\|_{p'} \|\mathcal{S}_{\phi_0}(f)\|_p.
 \end{aligned}$$

Here the two first inequalities respectively come from Cauchy-Schwarz with measure $\frac{dtdx}{Vol(x, t^{1/2})}$ and Hölder with exponents p and p' . The last inequality comes from the first item. We obtain the result by taking the supremum on f in L^p . \square

Remark 5.6. *The latter proofs shows that if \mathcal{S}_{ϕ_0} is bounded on L^p then it satisfies the lower bound*

$$\|f\|_{p'} \leq C \|\mathcal{S}_{\phi_0}(f)\|_p$$

for all f in $L^{p'}$.

5.3 Tent spaces and off-diagonal $L^p - L^2$ estimates

In this short section, we recall the definition of tent spaces on manifolds some properties they satisfy. For any $p \in [1, +\infty)$, the tent space T_2^p is the space of square locally integrable functions on M^+ such that $A(F) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t)} |F(x,t)|^2 \frac{dxdt}{Vol(x,t)} \right)^{1/2}$ is in $L^p(M)$. Its norm is given by

$$\|F\|_{T_2^p} = \|A(F)\|_p.$$

For $p = +\infty$, T_2^∞ is the set of locally square integrable functions on M^+ such that

$$\|F\|_{T_2^\infty} := \left(\sup_B \int_0^{r_B} \int_B |F(y, t)|^2 \frac{dy dt}{Vol(y, t)} \right)^{1/2} < +\infty.$$

Here the supremum is taken on all balls B in M and r_B is the radius of B .

Tent spaces form a complex interpolation family and are dual of each other. These results remain true for tent spaces on measured metric spaces with doubling volume property. In particular it is true for tent spaces of differential forms. We refer to [13] or [6] for proofs and more information. Precisely,

Proposition 5.7. *Suppose $1 \leq p_0 < p < p_1 \leq \infty$, with $\frac{1}{p} = \frac{1-\theta}{p_0} + \frac{\theta}{p_1}$ for some $\theta \in (0, 1)$. Therefore $[T_2^{p_0}, T_2^{p_1}]_\theta = T_2^p$.*

Proposition 5.8. *Let p be in $(1, +\infty)$ and p' be its dual exponent. Then $T_2^{p'}$ is identified as the dual of T_2^p with the pairing $\langle F, G \rangle = \int_{M \times (0, +\infty)} F(x, t) G(x, t) \frac{dx dt}{t}$.*

We shall use Proposition 5.7 to prove the boundedness of the conical square functions on L^p . Actually, the boundedness on L^p of \mathcal{G}_L canonically reformulates as the boundedness of $f \mapsto t\nabla e^{-t^2 L} f$ and $f \mapsto t\sqrt{V}e^{-t^2 L} f$ from L^p to T_2^p . For $p \in [2, +\infty)$ the strategy is

1. Prove that \mathcal{G}_L is bounded on L^2 ,
2. Prove that $f \mapsto t\nabla e^{-t^2 L} f$ and $f \mapsto t\sqrt{V}e^{-t^2 L} f$ are bounded from L^∞ to T_2^∞ ,
3. Deduce by interpolation that \mathcal{G}_L is bounded on L^p for all $p \in [2, +\infty)$.

We use the same strategy for \mathcal{G}_L^F and $\mathcal{G}_{\bar{\Delta}}$ in the forthcoming sections.

In order to prove the boundedness of $f \mapsto t\nabla e^{-t^2 L} f$ and $f \mapsto t\sqrt{V}e^{-t^2 L} f$ from L^∞ to T_2^∞ , we need Davies-Gaffney estimates for $\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}$ and $V^{1/2}\sqrt{t}e^{-tL}$. One says that a family T_z of operators satisfies Davies-Gaffney estimates if for all f in $L^2(M)$ and all closed disjoint sets E and F in M ,

$$\|T_z(f\chi_E)\|_{L^2(F)} \leq C e^{-d^2(E, F)/|z|} \|f\|_{L^2(E)}. \quad (5.8)$$

In [2] and [5], the authors show that a good condition to prove the boundedness of conical square functions on L^p for $p \in (1, 2]$ is $L^p - L^2$ off-diagonal estimates for a well chosen family of operators. Let $1 \leq p \leq q < +\infty$. We say that a family $(T_t)_{t \geq 0}$ of operators satisfies $L^p - L^q$ off-diagonal estimates if for any ball B with radius r_B and for any f ,

$$\left(\int_{C_j(B)} |T_t f \chi_B|^q dx \right)^{1/q} \leq \frac{C}{\mu(B)^{\frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}}} \sup \left(\frac{2^j r_B}{\sqrt{t}}, \frac{\sqrt{t}}{2^j r_B} \right)^\beta e^{-c4^j r_B^2/t} \left(\int_B |f|^p dx \right)^{1/p}. \quad (5.9)$$

We mostly use the case $q = 2$, that is

$$\left(\int_{C_j(B)} |T_t f \chi_B|^2 dx \right)^{1/2} \leq \frac{C}{\mu(B)^{\frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{2}}} \sup \left(\frac{2^j r_B}{\sqrt{t}}, \frac{\sqrt{t}}{2^j r_B} \right)^\beta e^{-c4^j r_B^2/t} \left(\int_B |f|^p dx \right)^{1/p}, \quad (5.10)$$

for all $j \geq 1$ and some $\beta, C > 0$ independent of B, j and f . Here $C_j(B) = 2^{j+1}B \setminus 2^j B$. One can also consider analytic families of operators and then one can write the previous inequalities for z in some sector $\Sigma(\mu) = \{z \neq 0, |\arg(z)| < \mu\}$ for a given $\mu \in (0, \pi/2)$.

In several cases, the uniform boundedness of the semi-group on L^p for implies that $\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}$ satisfies (5.10). This is the case if the manifold has the volume doubling property (D') and its heat kernel associated with Δ satisfies the Gaussian upper estimate (G). Recall that the heat kernel p_t associated with Δ satisfies the Gaussian upper estimate (G) if there exist constants $C, c > 0$ such that the heat kernel p_t satisfies for all $x, y \in M$

$$p_t(x, y) \leq C \frac{e^{-cd^2(x,y)/t}}{\text{Vol}(y, t^{1/2})}. \quad (G)$$

For the proof of this result in the case of Schrödinger operators on manifolds with subcritical negative part of the potential, see [1]. In the case of the Hodge-de Rham operator, we obtain analogous results assuming the negative part of the Ricci curvature is subcritical (see Section 5.6, or [48]).

5.4 Study of \mathcal{G}_L

In this section, $L = \Delta + V$ is a Schrödinger operator with $0 \leq V \in L^1_{loc}$. We make some remarks about the case of a signed potentiel at the end of the section. Recall that \mathcal{G}_L is defined by

$$\mathcal{G}_L(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x, t^{1/2})} |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 + V |e^{-tL} f|^2 \frac{dt dy}{\text{Vol}(y, t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2}.$$

In this section, we prove the boundedness of \mathcal{G}_L on $L^p(M)$ under assumptions that are different whether $p \in (1, 2]$ or $p \in [2, +\infty)$. In the framework of second order

divergence form operators $L = \operatorname{div}(A\nabla \cdot)$ on \mathbb{R}^d , it has been proven in [5] that \mathcal{G}_L is bounded on L^p for all $p \in (1, +\infty)$ and of weak type $(1, 1)$ if A is real.

This functional is easier to study for $p \in [2, \infty)$ and its boundedness comes from an argument from [31]. The only assumption we need on the manifold here is the volume doubling property (D'). We start by the boundedness on L^2 .

Theorem 5.9. \mathcal{G}_L is bounded on L^2 .

Proof. We compute

$$\begin{aligned}
 \|\mathcal{G}_L(f)\|_2^2 &= \int_M \int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 + V|e^{-tL} f|^2 \frac{dydtdx}{\operatorname{Vol}(y,t^{1/2})} \\
 &= \int_M \int_0^\infty \int_{B(y,t^{1/2})} |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 + V|e^{-tL} f|^2 \frac{dxtdy}{\operatorname{Vol}(y,t^{1/2})} \\
 &= \int_M \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 + V|e^{-tL} f|^2 \int_{B(y,t^{1/2})} 1 dxdt \right) \frac{dy}{\operatorname{Vol}(y,t^{1/2})} \\
 &= \int_M \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla e^{-tL} f|^2 + V|e^{-tL} f|^2 dt \right) dy \\
 &= \|H_L(f)\|_2^2 \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} \|f\|_2^2.
 \end{aligned}$$

□

We now deduce the boundedness of \mathcal{G}_L on L^p , for all $p \in [2, \infty)$, from the boundedness on L^2 .

Theorem 5.10. If M satisfies the doubling volume property (D'), then \mathcal{G}_L is bounded on L^p for all $p \in [2, \infty)$.

Proof. Let Γ be either ∇ or the multiplication by \sqrt{V} . We show that $f \mapsto t\Gamma e^{-t^2L} f$ is bounded from L^∞ to T_2^∞ . By interpolation it is bounded from L^p to T_2^p for all $p \in [2, \infty]$, what reformulates as the boundedness of \mathcal{G}_L on L^p .

Recall that the norm on T_2^∞ is given by

$$\|F\|_{T_2^\infty} = \left(\sup_B \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B \int_0^{r_B} |F(x,t)|^2 \frac{dxdt}{t} \right)^{1/2}$$

where the supremum is taken over all balls B in M and r_B is the radius of B . Fix a ball B and decompose $f = f\chi_{4B} + f\chi_{(4B)^c}$. We start by dealing with $f\chi_{4B}$. One has

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B \int_0^{r_B} |t\Gamma e^{-t^2L} f\chi_{4B}|^2 \frac{dxdt}{t} &\leq \frac{C}{\mu(B)} \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |\Gamma e^{-tL} f\chi_{4B}|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_2^2 \\ &\leq \frac{C}{\mu(B)} \|f\chi_{4B}\|_2^2 \\ &\leq C \|f\|_\infty^2. \end{aligned}$$

We now deal with the non-local part. We decompose $f\chi_{(4B)^c} = \sum_{j \geq 2} f\chi_{C_j}$, where $C_j(B) = 2^{j+1}B \setminus 2^jB$. Davies-Gaffney estimates (5.8) for $\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}$ give

$$\begin{aligned} &\left(\frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_0^{r_B} \int_B |t\Gamma e^{-t^2L} \sum_{j \geq 2} f\chi_{C_j}|^2 \frac{dxdt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq C \sum_{j \geq 2} \left(\int_0^{r_B} \int_{C_j} \frac{e^{-\frac{4^j r_B^2}{t^2}} \mu(C_j)}{\mu(B)\mu(C_j)} |f|^2 \frac{dxdt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq C \sum_{j \geq 2} \left(\frac{2^{jN}}{\mu(C_j)} \int_0^{r_B} e^{-\frac{4^j r_B^2}{t^2}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{C_j} |f|^2 dx \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq C \|f\|_\infty. \end{aligned}$$

We obtain that $f \mapsto t\Gamma e^{-t^2} f$ is bounded from L^∞ to T_2^∞ . It is then bounded from L^p to T_2^p for all $p \in [2, \infty]$ by interpolation. If we have that for both $\Gamma = \nabla$ and $\Gamma = V^{1/2}$, it reformulates as the boundedness of \mathcal{G}_L on L^p . We see it by writing

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{G}_L(f)(x) &= \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x, t^{1/2})} |e^{-tL} f|^2 + V |e^{-tL} f|^2 \frac{dydt}{Vol(y, t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2} \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x, s)} |s\Gamma e^{-s^2L} f|^2 + V |s e^{-s^2L} f|^2 \frac{dyds}{s Vol(y, s)} \right)^{1/2} \\ &= \frac{1}{2} A(F)(x) \end{aligned}$$

where $F(x, s) = \left(|s\nabla e^{-s^2L} f|^2 + |sV e^{-s^2L} f|^2 \right)^{1/2}$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathcal{G}_L(f)\|_p &= \frac{1}{2} \|F\|_{T_2^p} \\ &\leq C \|f\|_p. \end{aligned}$$

□

Remark 5.11. *It gives two examples where the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional and the conical square functional have different behaviors for $p \in [2, \infty)$.*

1. *In \mathbb{R}^d , under reasonable assumptions (see [54]), if V is not identically equal to zero, then H_L is unbounded on L^p for $p > d$, whereas \mathcal{G}_L is bounded.*
2. *Let M be the connected sum of two copies of \mathbb{R}^d glued among the unit circle. The Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional H_Δ is unbounded on L^p for $p \in (d, +\infty)$ whereas \mathcal{G}_Δ is bounded (see [11]).*

The case $p \in (1, 2]$ is more difficult. We have to assume off-diagonal $L^p - L^2$ estimates for the gradient of semi-group, namely

$$\begin{aligned} \|\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}f\|_{L^2(C_j)} + \|\sqrt{t}\sqrt{V}e^{-tL}f\|_{L^2(C_j)} \\ \leq \frac{C}{\mu(B)^{1/p-1/2}} \sup\left(\frac{2^j r}{\sqrt{t}}, \frac{\sqrt{t}}{2^j r}\right)^\beta e^{-4^j r_B^2/t} \|f\|_{L^p(B)}. \end{aligned} \quad (5.11)$$

Note that these estimates are always true in the case of \mathbb{R}^n if $V \geq 0$. For a signed potential $V = V^+ - V^-$, the discussion is postponed to the end of the section.

Theorem 5.12. *Assume that M satisfies the doubling property (D') and $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}\}$ and $\{\sqrt{t}\sqrt{V}e^{-tL}\}$ satisfy $L^p - L^2$ off diagonal estimates (5.11) for some $p \in [1, 2)$. Then \mathcal{G}_L is of weak type (p, p) and is bounded on L^q for all $p < q \leq 2$.*

Remark 5.13. *The proof is the same as in [15] where the authors deal with divergence form operators on \mathbb{R}^n . We reproduce it for the sake of completeness and take the notation from this paper. For simplicity, we write down the proof for the gradient part*

$$\mathcal{G}_L^{(\nabla)}(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x, t^{1/2})} |\nabla e^{-tL}f|^2 \frac{dy dt}{Vol(y, t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2}.$$

The proof is the same for the part with \sqrt{V} .

Proof. Fix $p \in [1, 2)$. \mathcal{G}_L is bounded on $L^2(M)$, then by the Marcinkiewickz interpolation theorem it is enough to prove that \mathcal{G}_L is of weak type (p, p) . Fix $\lambda > 0$ and $f \in L^p$, we use the L^p Calderon-Zygmund decomposition (see [15] or [58]) of f by writing $f = g + \sum_i b_i$ where

1. $(B_i)_{i \geq 1}$ is sequence of balls of radius $r_i > 0$ in M such that the sequence $(4B_i)_{i \geq 1}$ has finite overlap number, that is $\sup_{x \in M} \sum_{i \geq 1} \chi_{4B_i}(x) < \infty$,

2. $|g| \leq C\lambda$ almost everywhere,
3. The support of b_i is included in B_i and $\int_{B_i} |b_i|^p dx \leq C\lambda\mu(B_i)$,
4. $\sum_i \mu(B_i) \leq \frac{C}{\lambda^p} \int_M |f(x)|^p dx$.

For simplicity, we write down the proof in the case $p = 1$. It is the same for any $p \in (1, 2)$. Set $A_{r_i} := I - (I - e^{-r_i^2 L})^K$ for K a positive integer to be chosen. One has

$$\begin{aligned} \mu(\{x : \mathcal{G}_L^{(\nabla)}(f)(x) < \lambda\}) &\leq \mu(\{x : \mathcal{G}_L^{(\nabla)}(g)(x) < \lambda/3\}) \\ &\quad + \mu(\{x : \mathcal{G}_L^{(\nabla)}(\sum A_{r_i} b_i)(x) < \lambda/3\}) \\ &\quad + \mu(\{x : \mathcal{G}_L^{(\nabla)}(\sum (I - e^{-r_i^2 L})^K b_i)(x) < \lambda/3\}) \\ &=: I + II + III. \end{aligned}$$

Using the boundedness of $\mathcal{G}_L^{(\nabla)}$ on L^2 and the properties of the Calderon-Zygmund decomposition, it is a classical fact that $I \leq \frac{C}{\lambda} \|f\|_1$. It remains to estimate II and III . We first estimate II . Take $0 \leq \psi \in L^2(M)$ with norm $\|\psi\|_2 = 1$. One has

$$\int_M \left| \sum A_{r_i} b_i(x) \right| \psi(x) dx \leq \sum_{i \geq 1} \sum_{j \geq 0} \left(\int_{C_j(B_i)} |A_{r_i} b_i|^2 dx \right)^{1/2} \left(\int_{2^{j+1}B_i} \psi^2 dx \right)^{1/2}.$$

We note that A_{r_i} satisfies $L^p - L^2$ estimates (5.10). The notation we use is

$$\|A_{r_i} f\|_{L^2(C_j)} \leq \frac{C}{\mu(B)^{1/2}} \sup(2^j, 2^{-j})^\gamma e^{-c4^j} \|f\|_{L^1(B)} \quad (5.12)$$

for some $\gamma > 0$. It leads to

$$\begin{aligned} \int_M \left| \sum_{i \geq 1} A_{r_i} b_i \right| \psi dx &\leq \sum_{i \geq 1} \sum_{j \geq 0} \frac{C\mu(2^{j+1}B)^{1/2}}{\mu(B)^{1/2}} e^{-c4^j} [\sup(2^j, 2^{-j})]^\gamma \\ &\quad \times \left(\int_{B_i} |b_i| dx \right) \inf_{B_i} \mathcal{M}(\psi^2)^{1/2}(x) \\ &\leq \lambda \int_{\cup_i B_i} \mathcal{M}(\psi^2)^{1/2}(x) dx \\ &\leq \lambda \mu\left(\bigcup_i B_i\right)^{1/2} \|\psi\|_2 \\ &\leq C\lambda^{1/2} \|f\|_1^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

Since $\sum_i A_{r_i} b_i$ is in L^2 , the boundedness of $\mathcal{G}_L^{(\nabla)}$ gives $II \leq C \frac{1}{\lambda} \|f\|_1$. The two last inequalities come from Jensen and the boundedness of \mathcal{M} . Since $\sum_i A_{r_i} b_i$ is in L^2 , the boundedness of $\mathcal{G}_L^{(\nabla)}$ on this space gives $II \leq \frac{C}{\lambda} \|f\|_1$. Finally, we estimate III . Markov inequality gives

$$\begin{aligned} III &\leq \mu \left(\bigcup_i 5B_i \right) + \mu \left(\left\{ x \in M \setminus \bigcup_i 5B_i, \mathcal{G}_L^{(\nabla)} \left(\sum_i (I - e^{-r_i^2 L})^K b_i \right) (x) \geq \lambda/4 \right\} \right) \\ &\leq C \left[\frac{1}{\lambda} \|f\|_1 + \frac{1}{\lambda^2} \int_{M \setminus \bigcup_i 5B_i} \mathcal{G}_L^{(\nabla)} \left(\sum_i (I - e^{-r_i^2 L})^K b_i \right)^2 (x) dx \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Set $h_i := (I - e^{-r_i^2 L})^K b_i$. One has

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_{M \setminus \bigcup_i 5B_i} \mathcal{G}_L^{(\nabla)} \left(\sum_i h_i \right)^2 (x) dx \\ &\leq C \int_0^\infty \int_M \left| \sum_i \chi_{4B_i}(y) t \nabla e^{-t^2 L} h_i \right|^2 \mu(B(y, t) \setminus \bigcup_i 5B_i) \frac{dx dt}{t \text{Vol}(y, t)} \\ &+ C \int_0^\infty \int_M \left| \sum_i \chi_{M \setminus 4B_i}(y) t \nabla e^{-t^2 L} h_i \right|^2 \mu(B(y, t) \setminus \bigcup_i 5B_i) \frac{dx dt}{t \text{Vol}(y, t)} \\ &=: C [K_{loc} + K_{glob}]. \end{aligned}$$

We start by estimating K_{loc} . Given $y \in 4B_i$, if there exists $x \in B(y, t) \setminus \bigcup_i 5B_i$, then $t > r_i$. Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} K_{loc} &\leq C \sum_{i=1}^\infty \int_{r_i}^\infty \int_{4B_i} \left| t \nabla e^{-t^2 L} h_i(y) \right|^2 \mu(B(y, t) \setminus \bigcup_i 5B_i) \frac{dy dt}{\text{Vol}(y, t)} \\ &\leq C \sum_{i=1}^\infty \int_{r_i}^\infty \int_{4B_i} \left| t \nabla e^{-t^2 L} h_i(y) \right|^2 dy dt. \end{aligned}$$

The off-diagonal estimates (5.11) give

$$\begin{aligned}
 \left(\int_{4B_i} \left| t \nabla e^{-t^2 L} (h_i(y) \chi_{4B_i}) \right|^2 dy \right)^{1/2} &\leq \frac{C}{\mu(4B_i)^{1/2}} \left(\frac{r_i}{t} \right)^\beta \int_{4B_i} |h_i(y)| dy \\
 &\leq \frac{C}{\mu(4B_i)^{1/2}} \left(\frac{r_i}{t} \right)^\beta \int_{4B_i} |b_i(y)| dy \\
 &\leq \frac{\mu(B_i)}{\mu(4B_i)^{1/2}} \left(\frac{r_i}{t} \right)^\beta \lambda \\
 &\leq \mu(B_i)^{1/2} \left(\frac{r_i}{t} \right)^{1/2} \lambda.
 \end{aligned}$$

By the same arguments and expanding $(I - e^{r_i^2 L})^M$ we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\left(\int_{4B_i} \left| t \nabla e^{-t^2 L} h_i(y) \chi_{(4B_i)^c} \right|^2 dy \right)^{1/2} \\
 &\leq \left(\int_{4B_i} \left| \sum_{j \geq 2} t \nabla e^{-t^2 L} h_i(y) \chi_{C_j} \right|^2 dy \right)^{1/2} \\
 &\leq \sum_{j \geq 2} \left(\int_{2^{j+1}B_i} \left| t \nabla e^{-t^2 L} h_i(y) \chi_{C_j} \right|^2 dy \right)^{1/2} \\
 &\leq C \sum_{j \geq 2} \frac{2^{j\beta}}{\mu(2^{j+1}B_i)^{1/2}} \left(\frac{r_i}{t} \right)^\beta \sum_{k=1}^M \left(\int_{C_j(B_i)} \left| e^{-kr_i^2 L} b_i \right| dy \right) \\
 &\leq C \sum_{j \geq 2} \frac{2^{j(\beta+\gamma)}}{\mu(2^{j+1}B_i)^{1/2}} \left(\frac{r_i}{t} \right)^\beta e^{-c4^j} \left(\int_{B_i} |b_i| dy \right)
 \end{aligned}$$

The properties of the Calderon-Zygmund decomposition and the volume doubling property (D') give

$$\begin{aligned}
 \sum_{j \geq 2} \frac{2^{j(\beta+\gamma)}}{\mu(2^{j+1}B_i)^{1/2}} \left(\frac{r_i}{t} \right)^\beta e^{-c4^j} \left(\int_{B_i} |b_i| dy \right) &\leq C \lambda \sum_{j \geq 2} \frac{2^{j(\beta+\gamma)} \mu(B_i)}{\mu(2^{j+1}B_i)^{1/2}} \left(\frac{r_i}{t} \right)^\beta e^{-c4^j} \\
 &\leq C \lambda \mu(B_i)^{1/2} \left(\frac{r_i}{t} \right)^\beta.
 \end{aligned}$$

By the properties of the Calderon-Zygmund decomposition again we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 K_{loc} &\leq C\lambda^2 \sum_i \mu(B_i) \int_{r_i}^{\infty} \left(\frac{r_i}{t}\right)^{2\beta} \frac{dt}{t} \\
 &\leq C\lambda^2 \sum_i \mu(B_i) \\
 &\leq C\lambda \|f\|_1.
 \end{aligned}$$

Finally, we deal with K_{glob} . Take $\Phi \geq 0$ in $L^2(M^+, \frac{dydt}{t})$ with norm $\|\Phi\|_2 = 1$. We denote by $\tilde{\Phi}(y)$ the function $\tilde{\Phi}(y) = \int_0^\infty \Phi(y, t)^2 \frac{dt}{t}$. We have

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\int_0^\infty \int_M \left| \sum_{i \geq 1} \chi_{(4B_i)^c}(y) t \nabla e^{-t^2 L} h_i(y) \right| \Phi(y, t) \frac{dydt}{t} \\
 &= \int_0^\infty \int_M \left| \sum_{i \geq 1} \sum_{j \geq 2} \chi_{C_j(B_i)}(y) t \nabla e^{-t^2 L} h_i(y) \right| \Phi(y, t) \frac{dydt}{t} \\
 &\leq C \sum_{i \geq 1} \sum_{j \geq 2} \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{C_j(B_i)} |t \nabla e^{-t^2 L} h_i(y)|^2 \right)^{1/2} \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{C_j(B_i)} \Phi(y, t)^2 \frac{dydt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \\
 &\leq C \sum_{i \geq 1} \sum_{j \geq 2} I_{i,j} \mu(C_j(B_i))^{1/2} \inf_{x \in B_i} (\mathcal{M}(\tilde{\Phi})(x))^{1/2}
 \end{aligned}$$

where $I_{i,j} = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{C_j(B_i)} |t \nabla e^{-t^2 L} h_i(y)|^2 dy \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \leq C\mu(B_i)^{1/2} 2^{-j(2K)}$ by Lemma 5.14. Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\int_0^\infty \int_M \left| \sum_{i \geq 1} \chi_{(4B_i)^c}(y) t \nabla e^{-t^2 L} h_i(y) \right| \Phi(y, t) \frac{dydt}{t} \\
 &\leq C\lambda \sum_{i \geq 1} \sum_{j \geq 2} \mu(B_i)^{1/2} \mu(C_j(B_i))^{1/2} 2^{-2jK} \inf_{x \in B_i} (\mathcal{M}(\tilde{\Phi})(x))^{1/2} \\
 &\leq C\lambda \sum_{i \geq 1} \sum_{j \geq 2} \mu(B_i) 2^{-j(2K-N/2)} \inf_{x \in B_i} (\mathcal{M}(\tilde{\Phi})(x))^{1/2}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Choosing $K > N/4$ gives

$$\begin{aligned}
 \lambda \sum_{i \geq 1} \sum_{j \geq 2} \mu(B_i) 2^{-j(2K-N/2)} \inf_{x \in B_i} (\mathcal{M}(\tilde{\Phi})(x))^{1/2} &\leq C \lambda \sum_{i \geq 1} \mu(B_i) \inf_{x \in B_i} (\mathcal{M}(\tilde{\Phi})(x))^{1/2} \\
 &\leq C \lambda \int_{\bigcup B_i} (\mathcal{M}(\tilde{\Phi}))^{1/2} dx \\
 &\leq C \lambda \mu(\bigcup B_i)^{1/2} \\
 &\leq \lambda^{1/2} \|f\|_1^{1/2}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Here the last inequality comes from the properties of the Calderon-Zygmund decomposition. Hence, $III \leq \lambda^{-1} \|f\|_1$ and we obtain the result. \square

It remains to state and prove the following lemma.

Lemma 5.14. *For any $i \geq 1$ and $j \geq 2$,*

$$I_{i,j} = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{C_j(B_i)} |t \nabla e^{-t^2 L} h_i(y)|^2 dy \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \leq C \mu(B_i)^{1/2} 2^{-j(2K)}.$$

Proof. We use the functional calculus on L^2 . Set $\psi(t, z) := e^{-tz}(I - e^{-r_i^2 z})^K$. The function $\psi(t, \cdot)$ is holomorphic any sector $\Sigma(\mu)$ and satisfies $|\psi(t, z)| \leq C \frac{|z|^K}{(1+|z|)^{2K}}$, with C independent of z . The representation formula gives

$$\phi(L, t) = \int_{\Gamma_0^+} e^{-zL} \eta^+(z) dz + \int_{\Gamma_0^-} e^{-zL} \eta^-(z) dz,$$

where

$$\eta^\pm(z) = \int_{\gamma^\pm} e^{\zeta z} \phi(t, \eta) d\zeta.$$

Here $\Gamma_0^\pm = \mathbb{R}_+ e^{\pm i(\pi/2 - \alpha)}$ for some $\alpha \in (0, \pi/2)$ and $\gamma^\pm = \mathbb{R}_+ e^{\pm i\nu}$ for some $\nu \in (0, \alpha)$. One easily has $\eta^\pm(t, z) \leq C \frac{r_i^{2K}}{(|z|+t^2)^{K+1}}$, where C is independent of t and r_i . Then

$L^p - L^2$ estimates for $\sqrt{z}\nabla e^{-z\Delta}$ give

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \left(\int_{C_j(B_i)} |t\nabla\phi(L, t)b_i|^2 dx \right)^{1/2} \\
 & \leq \int_{\Gamma_0^\pm} \left(\int_{C_j(B_i)} |\sqrt{z}\nabla e^{-zL}b_i|^2 dx \right)^{1/2} \frac{tr_i^{2K}}{|z|^{1/2}(|z| + t^2)^{K+1}} |dz| \\
 & \leq \frac{C}{\mu(B)^{1/2}} \left(\int_{B_i} |b_i| \right) \int_0^\infty \sup \left(\frac{2^j r_i}{s^{1/2}}, \frac{s^{1/2}}{2^j r_i} \right)^\beta e^{-\frac{c4^j r_i^2}{s}} \frac{ts^{1/2}r_i^{2K}}{|z|^{1/2}(|z| + t^2)^{K+1}} \frac{ds}{s} \\
 & \leq C\mu(B)^{1/2}\lambda \int_0^\infty \sup \left(\frac{2^j r_i}{s^{1/2}}, \frac{s^{1/2}}{2^j r_i} \right)^\beta e^{-\frac{c4^j r_i^2}{s}} \frac{ts^{1/2}r_i^{2K}}{|z|^{1/2}(|z| + t^2)^{K+1}} \frac{ds}{s}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Choosing $K > \beta$ the calculation of the latter integral (see [15]) gives the desired estimate. \square

Corollary 5.15. *Assume that M satisfies the doubling property (D') and that the heat kernel associated with Δ satisfies a Gaussian upper estimate (G), then \mathcal{G}_L is bounded on L^p for all $p \in (1, +\infty)$.*

Proof. Assume that M satisfies the doubling volume property (D') that the heat kernel associated with Δ satisfies the Gaussian upper estimate (G). Then $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}\}$ and $\{\sqrt{t}\sqrt{V}e^{-tL}\}$ both satisfy $L^p - L^2$ estimates for all $p \in [1, 2]$ (see [1]) so that \mathcal{G}_L is bounded by Theorem 5.9. \square

In [13], Chen finds conditions on M implying that \mathcal{S}_L is not bounded on L^p for some $p \in (1, 2)$. It is of interest to find such a counter example for \mathcal{G}_L .

In the case of Schrödinger operator with signed potential $L = \Delta + V^+ - V^-$, we can state similar results. The conical vertical square functional for L is defined by

$$\mathcal{G}_L(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x, t^{1/2})} |\nabla e^{-tL}f(y)|^2 + |V||e^{-tL}f(y)|^2 \frac{dydt}{Vol(y, t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2}.$$

Theorem 5.16. *Assume that M satisfies the doubling property (D'). Suppose that V^- is subcritical with respect to $\Delta + V^+$, that is there exists $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ such that for all smooth and compactly supported function f ,*

$$\int_M V^- f^2 dx \leq \alpha \int_M V^+ f^2 + |\nabla f|^2 dx. \quad (5.13)$$

Then,

1. \mathcal{G}_L is bounded on L^p for all $p \in [2, \infty)$.
2. Assume in addition that the kernel associated with $e^{-t\Delta}$ satisfies the Gaussian upper estimate (G). If $N \leq 2$, then \mathcal{G}_L is bounded for all $p \in (1, +\infty)$. If $N > 2$, set $p'_0 = \frac{2}{1-\sqrt{1-\alpha}} \frac{N}{N-2}$. Then \mathcal{G}_L is bounded for all $p \in (p_0, +\infty)$.

Proof. Let p be in $(1, 2]$ if $N \leq 2$ or in $(p_0, 2]$ otherwise. In [1] the authors prove that, under the assumptions of the theorem, both $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}\}$ and $\{\sqrt{t}|V|^{1/2}e^{-tL}\}$ satisfy Davies-Gaffney estimates (5.8) and off-diagonal estimates (5.10). The same proof as in the case of a non-negative potential applies and gives the boundedness of \mathcal{G}_L . \square

5.5 Generalized conical square functions associated with Schrödinger operators

In this section, we introduce generalized conical square functions for Schrödinger operators $L = \Delta + V$ with $0 \leq V \in L^1_{loc}$. Let F be an holomorphic function in $H^\infty(\Sigma(\mu))$, with $\Sigma(\mu) = \{z \neq 0, |\arg(z)| < \mu\}$ for some $\mu \in (\mu_p, \pi/2)$. We have already mentioned and used that L has a bounded holomorphic functional calculus with angle $\mu \in (\mu_p = \arcsin |\frac{2}{p} - 1|, \pi/2)$ on $L^p(M)$ for $p \in (1, +\infty)$. In particular, $F(L)$ is a bounded operator on $L^p(M)$ for $F \in H^\infty(\Sigma_\mu)$. We define $\mathcal{G}_L^F(f)$ by

$$\mathcal{G}_L^F(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(y, t^{1/2})} |\nabla F(tL)f(y)|^2 + V|F(tL)f(y)|^2 \frac{dtdy}{Vol(y, t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2}.$$

We start by giving two consequences of Proposition 5.1 concerning the boundedness of \mathcal{G}_L^F .

Proposition 5.17. *Assume there exist $C, \epsilon > 0$ and $\delta > 1/2$ such that $|F(z)| \leq \frac{C}{|z|^\delta}$ as $|z| \rightarrow +\infty$ and $|F'(z)| \leq \frac{C}{|z|^{1-\epsilon}}$ as $z \rightarrow 0$. Then \mathcal{G}_L^F is bounded in $L^2(M)$.*

Proof. The boundedness of

$$f \mapsto \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla F(tL)f|^2 + V|F(tL)f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$$

on $L^2(M)$ from [20] gives

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathcal{G}_L^F(f)\|_2^2 &= \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(y,t^{1/2})} |\nabla F(tL)f(y)|^2 + V|F(tL)f(y)|^2 \frac{dtdy}{Vol(y,t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2} \right\|_2^2 \\ &= \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |\nabla F(tL)f|^2 + V|F(tL)|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_2^2 \\ &\leq C\|f\|_2^2. \end{aligned}$$

□

Recall that a family $\{T_i, i \in I\}$ of operators is R -bounded on L^p if there exists $C > 0$ such that for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and all $i_1, \dots, i_n \in I$ and for all f_1, \dots, f_n in L^p ,

$$\left\| \left(\sum_{i=1}^n |T_{i_1} f_{i_1}|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq C \left\| \left(\sum_{i=1}^n |f_{i_1}|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p.$$

It is known from [20] that the R -boundedness is linked with the boundedness on L^p of the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals. Let p be in $[2, +\infty)$. Proposition 5.1 allows us to compare conical square functionals and classical Littlewood-Paley-Stein ones.

Theorem 5.18. *Given $p \in [2, +\infty)$ and $F \in H^\infty(\Sigma(\mu))$ with $\mu \in (\mu_p, \pi/2)$. Assume that there exist $C, \epsilon > 0$ and $\delta > 1/2$ such that $|F(z)| \leq \frac{C}{|z|^\delta}$ as $|z| \rightarrow \infty$ and $|F'(z)| \leq \frac{C}{|z|^{1-\epsilon}}$ as $z \rightarrow 0$. If the families $\{\sqrt{t}\nabla e^{-tL}\}$ and $\{\sqrt{t}\sqrt{V}e^{-tL}\}$ are R -bounded on $L^p(M)$, then \mathcal{G}_L^F is bounded on L^p .*

Proof. By Proposition 5.1, one has

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathcal{G}_L^F(f)\|_p &\leq C \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |\Gamma F(t\Delta)f|^2 + V|F(t\Delta)f|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \\ &\leq C \|f\|_p. \end{aligned}$$

The last inequality comes from the R -boundedness of $\{\sqrt{t}\Gamma e^{-t\Delta}\}$ on $L^p(M)$ for either $\Gamma = \nabla$ or $\Gamma = \sqrt{V}$ (see [20]). □

Remark 5.19. *Let Γ be either ∇ or the multiplication by \sqrt{V} .*

1. It follows from [20] that the boundedness of the Riesz transform $\Gamma L^{-1/2}$ on L^p implies the R -boundedness of $\{\sqrt{t}\Gamma e^{-t\Delta}\}$.
2. Let $\Gamma = \nabla$ or $\Gamma = \sqrt{V}$. The R -boundedness of $\{\sqrt{t}\Gamma e^{-t\Delta}\}$ on L^p is sufficient to obtain the boundedness on L^p of the partial function

$$f \mapsto \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(.,t^{1/2})} |\Gamma F(tL)f(y)|^2 \frac{dydt}{\text{Vol}(y, t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2}.$$

3. One can generalize Theorem 5.18 as in [20]. Consider h_1, \dots, h_n bounded holomorphic functions on $\Sigma(\mu) = \{z \neq 0, |\arg(z)| < \mu\}$. Under the assumptions of Theorem 5.18 there exists $C > 0$ such that for all $f_1, \dots, f_n \in L^p(M)$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(.,t^{1/2})} \sum_{i=1}^n |\nabla h_i(L)F(tL)f_i(y)|^2 \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. + \sum_{i=1}^n V|h_i(L)F(tL)f_i(y)|^2 \frac{dtdy}{\text{Vol}(y, t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \\ & \leq C \left\| \left(\sum_{i=1}^n |f_i|^2 \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p. \end{aligned}$$

We state another positive result concerning the boundedness of \mathcal{G}_L^F , assuming the function F has sufficient decay at zero and at infinity. We begin by giving Davies-Gaffney estimates for $F(tL)$. This lemma is inspired from Lemma 2.28 in [38] where a similar result is proven for $F(tL)$ instead of $\sqrt{t}\Gamma F(tL)$.

Lemma 5.20. *Let F be an holomorphic function on some sector $\Sigma(\mu)$ such that there exist $\tau, \sigma > 0$ such that for all $z \in \Sigma(\mu)$, $|F(z)| \leq C \frac{|z|^\tau}{1+|z|^{\tau+\sigma}}$. Then for all $f \in L^2(M)$ and all disjoint closed subsets E and G of M ,*

$$\|\sqrt{t}\Gamma F(tL)f\chi_E\|_{L^2(G)} \leq C \left(\frac{t}{d(E, G)^2} \right)^{\tau+1/2} \|f\|_{L^2(E)}. \quad (5.14)$$

Here Γ is either ∇ or the multiplication by \sqrt{V} .

Proof. Recall the representation formula

$$\Gamma F(tL)f = \int_{\Gamma_0^+} \Gamma e^{-zL} f \eta_+(z) dz + \int_{\Gamma_0^-} \Gamma e^{-zL} f \eta_-(z) dz, \quad (5.15)$$

where

$$\eta^\pm(z) = \frac{1}{2i\pi} \int_{\gamma^\pm} e^{z\zeta} F(t\zeta) d\zeta.$$

Here $\Gamma_0^\pm = \mathbb{R}_+ e^{\pm i(\pi/2 - \theta)}$ for some $\theta \in (0, \pi/2)$ and $\gamma^\pm = \mathbb{R}_+ e^{\pm i\nu}$ for some $\nu < \theta$. Under our assumption on F , we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} |\eta^\pm|(z) &\leq \int_{\gamma^\pm} |e^{\zeta z}| |F(t\zeta)| d\zeta \\ &\leq C \int_{\gamma^\pm} |e^{\zeta z}| \frac{|t\zeta|^\tau}{1 + |t\zeta|^{\tau+\sigma}} d\zeta \\ &\leq C \left[\int_{\zeta \in \gamma^\pm, |\zeta| \leq 1/t} |e^{\zeta z}| \frac{|t\zeta|^\tau}{1 + |t\zeta|^{\tau+\sigma}} d\zeta + \int_{\zeta \in \gamma^\pm, |\zeta| > 1/t} |e^{\zeta z}| \frac{|t\zeta|^\tau}{1 + |t\zeta|^{\tau+\sigma}} d\zeta \right] \\ &:= C [J_1 + J_2]. \end{aligned}$$

We bound

$$\begin{aligned} J_1 &\leq C \int_{\zeta \in \gamma^\pm, |\zeta| \leq 1/t} e^{-\delta|z||\zeta|} \frac{|t\zeta|^\tau}{1 + |t\zeta|^{\tau+\sigma}} d\zeta \\ &\leq C \frac{t^\tau}{|z|^{\tau+1}} \int_0^\infty e^{-\delta\rho} d\rho \\ &\leq C \frac{t^\tau}{|z|^{\tau+1}}. \end{aligned}$$

Here $\delta \in (0, 1)$ depends on θ and μ . Besides,

$$\begin{aligned} J_2 &\leq C \int_{\zeta \in \gamma^\pm, |\zeta| > 1/t} |z\zeta|^{-\tau-1} |t\zeta|^{-\sigma} d\zeta \\ &\leq C \left(\frac{t}{|z|} \right)^{\tau+1} t^{-\tau-\sigma-1} \int_{\zeta \in \gamma^\pm, |\zeta| > 1/t} |\zeta|^{-\tau-\sigma-1} d\zeta \\ &\leq C \frac{t^\tau}{|z|^{\tau+1}}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$|\eta_\pm|(z) \leq C \frac{t^\tau}{|z|^{\tau+1}}. \quad (5.16)$$

Then (5.15) and (5.16) together give that for all f in L^2 and all disjoint closed sets E and G in M ,

$$\|\Gamma F(tL)f\|_{L^2(G)} \leq C \left[\int_{\Gamma_0^+} \|\Gamma e^{-zL} f\|_{L^2(G)} \frac{t^\tau}{|z|^{\tau+1}} dz + \int_{\Gamma_0^-} \|\Gamma e^{-zL} f\|_{L^2(G)} \frac{t^\tau}{|z|^{\tau+1}} dz \right].$$

We bound the first term. The second is bounded by the same method. Davies-Gaffney estimates (5.8) for $\{\sqrt{z}\Gamma e^{-zL}\}$ give

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Gamma_0^+} \|\Gamma e^{-zL} f\|_{L^2(F)} t^\tau |z|^{-\tau-1} dz &\leq C \left(\int_{\Gamma_0^+} t^\tau |z|^{-\tau-3/2} e^{-cd(E,G)^2/|z|} dz \right) \|f\|_{L^2(E)} \\ &\leq C t^\tau (d(E,G)^2)^{-\tau-1/2} \left(\int_0^\infty s^{-\tau-3/2} e^{-c/s} ds \right) \|f\|_{L^2(E)} \\ &\leq \frac{C}{\sqrt{t}} \left(\frac{t}{d(E,G)^2} \right)^{\tau+1/2} \|f\|_{L^2(E)}. \end{aligned}$$

□

As a consequence of these Davies-Gaffney estimates, we obtain the boundedness of generalized conical square functionals.

Theorem 5.21. *Assume that M satisfies the doubling property (D'). Let F be an holomorphic function on a sector $\Sigma(\mu) = \{z \neq 0, |\arg(z)| < \mu\}$ such that for all z in $\Sigma(\mu)$, $|F(z)| \leq C \frac{|z|^\tau}{1+|z|^{\tau+\delta}}$ for some $\tau > (N-2)/4$ and $\delta > 1/2$, where N appears in (D'). Then \mathcal{G}_L^F is bounded on L^p for all $p \in [2, +\infty)$.*

Proof. The boundedness of \mathcal{G}_L^F on L^2 follows from Theorem 5.1 and [20]. Let Γ be either ∇ or the multiplication by \sqrt{V} . We use the same proof as for Theorem 5.9 to prove that $f \mapsto t\Gamma F(t^2L)f$ is bounded from L^∞ to T_2^∞ . Recall that the norm on T_2^∞ is given by

$$\|F\|_{T_2^\infty} = \left(\sup_B \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B \int_0^{r_B} |F(x,t)|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} \right)^{1/2}$$

where the supremum is taken over all balls and r_B is the radius of B . Fix a ball B and decompose $f = f\chi_{4B} + f\chi_{(4B)^c}$. We start by dealing with $f\chi_{4B}$. One has

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B \int_0^{r_B} |t\Gamma F(t^2L)f\chi_{4B}|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} &\leq \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_M \int_0^\infty |t\nabla F(t^2L)f\chi_{4B}|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} \\ &\leq \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |\Gamma F(t^2L)f\chi_{4B}|^2 t dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_2^2. \end{aligned}$$

The boundedness of $f \mapsto \left(\int_0^\infty |\Gamma F(sL)f\chi_{4B}|^2 ds\right)^{1/2}$ on L^2 and the doubling property (D') give

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B \int_0^{r_B} |t\Gamma F(t^2L)f\chi_{4B}|^2 \frac{dxdt}{t} &\leq \frac{1}{2\mu(B)} \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |\Gamma F(sL)f\chi_{4B}|^2 ds \right)^{1/2} \right\|_2^2 \\ &\leq \frac{C}{\mu(B)} \|f\chi_{4B}\|_2^2 \\ &\leq C\|f\|_\infty^2. \end{aligned}$$

We now deal with the non-local part $f\chi_{(4B)^c}$. We decompose $f\chi_{(4B)^c} = \sum_{j \geq 2} f\chi_{C_j}$, where $C_j = 2^{j+1}B \setminus 2^jB$. Lemma 5.14 and the doubling volume property (D') yield

$$\begin{aligned} &\left(\frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B |t\Gamma F(t^2L) \sum_{j \geq 2} f\chi_{C_j}|^2 dx \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq \sum_{j \geq 2} \left(\frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B |t\Gamma F(t^2L)f\chi_{C_j}|^2 dx \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq C \sum_{j \geq 2} \frac{t^{2\tau+1} \mu(C_j)^{1/2}}{\mu(B)^{1/2} \mu(C_j)^{1/2} r^{2\tau+1} 4^{j(\tau+1/2)}} \left(\int_{C_j} f^2 dx \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq C \sum_{j \geq 2} \frac{2^{jN/2} t^{2\tau+1}}{\mu(C_j)^{1/2} r^{2\tau} 4^{j\tau}} \left(\int_{C_j} f^2 dx \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq C \sum_{j \geq 2} \frac{2^{jN/2} t^{2\tau+1}}{r^{2\tau+1} 4^{j(\tau+1/2)}} \|f\|_\infty \\ &\leq C \frac{t^{2\tau+1}}{r^{2\tau+1}} \|f\|_\infty. \end{aligned}$$

The convergence of the sum comes from the choice $\tau > (N-2)/4$. Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_0^{r_B} \int_B |t\Gamma F(t^2L)f\chi_{C_j}|^2 \frac{dxdt}{t} &\leq C\|f\|_\infty^2 \int_0^{r_B} \frac{t^{4\tau+1}}{r^{4\tau+2}} dt \\ &\leq C\|f\|_\infty^2. \end{aligned}$$

Hence $\|t\Gamma F(t^2L)f\|_{T_2^\infty} \leq C\|f\|_p$. By interpolation, we obtain that $f \mapsto t\Gamma F(t^2L)f$ is bounded from L^p to T_2^p for all $p > 2$. As it is true for both $\Gamma = \nabla$ and $\nabla = \sqrt{V}$,

it reads as the boundedness of \mathcal{G}_L^F on L^p . Indeed,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{G}_L^F(f)(x) &= \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |\nabla F(tL)f|^2 + V|F(tL)f|^2 \frac{dydt}{\text{Vol}(y,t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2} \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,s)} |s\nabla F(s^2L)f|^2 + V|sF(s^2L)f|^2 \frac{dyds}{s\text{Vol}(y,s)} \right)^{1/2} \\ &= \frac{1}{2} A(\Psi)(x) \end{aligned}$$

where $\Psi(x, s) = (|s\nabla F(s^2L)f|^2 + V|sF(s^2L)f|^2)^{1/2}$. Then $\|\mathcal{G}_L^F(f)\|_p = \frac{1}{2}\|\Psi\|_{T_2^p} \leq C\|f\|_p$. \square

Remark 5.22. 1. This result still holds replacing $F(tL)$ by $h(L)F(tL)$ where h is holomorphic and bounded. Actually, for all f in L^p we have

$$\left\| \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(y,t^{1/2})} |\nabla h(L)F(tL)f|^2 + |\sqrt{V}h(L)F(tL)|^2 \frac{dydt}{\text{Vol}(y,t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \leq \|f\|_p.$$

2. If V is a signed potential with subcritical negative part, we obtain the boundedness of \mathcal{G}_L^F on L^p for all $p \in (2, \infty)$ whereas the semi-group does not acts boundedly on L^p for p large enough. It follows from the fact that the family $\{\sqrt{z}\Gamma e^{-zL}\}$ satisfies Davies-Gaffney estimates (5.8) under the assumption of subcriticality (5.13) (see [1]).

5.6 Study of $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$

Recall that

$$\vec{\mathcal{G}}(\omega)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |d^* e^{-t\vec{\Delta}} \omega|_x^2 \frac{dydt}{\text{Vol}(x,t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2}.$$

In this section, we apply the same techniques as for \mathcal{G}_L to obtain the boundedness of $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$. We start by recalling a lemma from [6].

Lemma 5.23 ([6], Lemma 3.8). *The family $\sqrt{t}d^*e^{-t\vec{\Delta}}$ satisfies Davies-Gaffney estimates, that is for all closed sets E and F and for any differential form ω in L^2 ,*

$$\|d^* e^{-t\vec{\Delta}} \omega \chi_E\|_{L^2(F)} \leq \frac{C}{\sqrt{t}} e^{-cd^2(E,F)/t} \|\omega\|_{L^2(E)}. \quad (5.17)$$

This lemma implies the boundedness of $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ on L^p for all $p \in [2, +\infty)$.

Theorem 5.24. *Assume that M satisfies the doubling volume property (D'), then $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ is bounded for all $p \in [2, +\infty)$.*

Proof. The proof is the same as for \mathcal{G}_L . We reproduce it for the sake of completeness. As for \mathcal{G}_L , Proposition (5.1) gives that $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ is bounded on L^2 because the Littlewood-Paley-Stein functional

$$\omega \mapsto \left(\int_0^\infty |d^* e^{-t\vec{\Delta}} \omega|_x^2 dt \right)^{1/2}$$

is bounded on L^2 . We show that $\omega \mapsto t d^* e^{-t^2 \vec{\Delta}} \omega$ is bounded from L^∞ to T_2^∞ . By interpolation it is bounded from L^p to T_2^p for all $p > 2$, what reformulates as the boundedness of $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ on L^p . For interpolation of tent spaces, we refer to Lemma 5.7 which remains true in the case of tent spaces of differential forms.

Recall that the norm on T_2^∞ is given by

$$\|F\|_{T_2^\infty} = \left(\sup_B \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B \int_0^{r_B} |F(x, t)|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} \right)^{1/2}$$

where the supremum is taken over all balls B with radius r_B . Fix a ball B and decompose $\omega = \omega \chi_{4B} + \omega \chi_{(4B)^c}$. One has

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_B \int_0^{r_B} |t d^* e^{-t^2 \vec{\Delta}} \omega \chi_{4B}|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} &\leq \frac{1}{\mu(B)} \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty |d^* e^{-t \vec{\Delta}} \omega \chi_{4B}|^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \right\|_2^2 \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2\mu(B)} \|\omega \chi_{4B}\|_2^2 \\ &\leq C \|\omega\|_\infty^2. \end{aligned}$$

We decompose $\omega \chi_{(4B)^c} = \sum_{j \geq 2} \omega \chi_{C_j}$, where $C_j = 2^{j+1}B \setminus 2^j B$. Minkowski inequality

and Davies-Gaffney estimates (5.17) give

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \left(\frac{1}{\mu(B)} \int_0^{r_B} \int_B |td^* e^{-t^2 \bar{\Delta}} \sum_{j \geq 2} \omega \chi_{C_j}|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \\
 & \leq C \sum_{j \geq 2} \left(\int_0^{r_B} \frac{e^{-\frac{c4^j r_B^2}{t^2}} \mu(C_j)}{\mu(B) \mu(C_j)} \int_{C_j} |\omega|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \\
 & \leq C \sum_{j \geq 2} \left(\int_0^{r_B} \frac{2^{jN} e^{-\frac{c4^j r_B^2}{t^2}}}{\mu(C_j)} \int_{C_j} |\omega|^2 \frac{dx dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \\
 & \leq C \sum_{j \geq 2} \left(\int_0^{r_B} 2^{jN} e^{-\frac{c4^j r_B^2}{t^2}} \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \|\omega\|_\infty \\
 & \leq C \|\omega\|_\infty.
 \end{aligned}$$

Then $\|td^* e^{-t^2 \bar{\Delta}} \omega\|_{T_2^\infty} \leq C \|\omega\|_\infty$. By interpolation we obtain that $\omega \mapsto td^* e^{-t^2 \bar{\Delta}} \omega$ is bounded from L^p to T_2^p for all $p \in [2, \infty]$, what reads as the boundedness of $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ on L^p . Indeed,

$$\begin{aligned}
 \vec{\mathcal{G}}(\omega)(x) &= \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x, t^{1/2})} |d^* e^{-t \bar{\Delta}} \omega|^2 \frac{dy dt}{Vol(y, t^{1/2})} \right)^{1/2} \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x, s)} |sd^* e^{-s^2 \bar{\Delta}} \omega|^2 \frac{dy ds}{s Vol(y, s)} \right)^{1/2} \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} A(\Psi)(x)
 \end{aligned}$$

where $\Psi(x, s) = s \nabla e^{-s^2 \bar{\Delta}} \omega$. Therefore we have $\|\vec{\mathcal{G}}(\omega)\|_p = \frac{1}{2} \|\Psi\|_{T_2^p} \leq C \|\omega\|_p$. \square

These case $p \in (1, 2)$ is more complicate. Following the same proof, we can state the same theorem as in the case of L .

Theorem 5.25. *Assume that M satisfies the doubling property (D') and that the set $\{\sqrt{t} d^* e^{-t \bar{\Delta}}\}$ satisfies $L^p - L^2$ off-diagonal estimates (5.10) for some $p < 2$. Then $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ is of weak type (p, p) and is bounded on L^q for all $p < q \leq 2$.*

As for Schrödinger operator, we can state positive results assuming smallness of the negative part of the Ricci curvature.

Theorem 5.26. *Assume that M satisfies the doubling property (D') and that the kernel associated with Δ satisfies a Gaussian upper estimate. Assume in addition that R^- is subcritical with respect to $\nabla^*\nabla + R^+$, that is there exists $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ such that for all $\omega \in C_0^\infty(\Lambda^1 T^*M)$,*

$$\int_M \langle R^-\omega, \omega \rangle dx \leq \alpha \int_M \langle R^+\omega, \omega \rangle + |\nabla\omega|^2 dx.$$

If $N \leq 2$, then $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ is bounded for all $p \in (1, +\infty)$. If $N > 2$, let $p'_0 = \frac{2}{1-\sqrt{1-\alpha}} \frac{N}{N-2}$. Then $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ is bounded for all $p \in (p_0, +\infty)$.

Proof. The Gaussian upper estimate (G), the doubling volume property (D') together with the subcriticality condition imply that $\sqrt{t}d^*e^{-t\tilde{\Delta}}$ satisfies the $L^p - L^2$ estimates (5.10) (see [16], Theorem 4.6). We apply Theorem 5.25 to conclude. \square

5.7 Conical square function associated with the Poisson semigroup

In [5], the authors also introduce the conical square functionals associated with the Poisson semi-group associated with divergence form operators on \mathbb{R}^d . For a Schrödinger operators $L = \Delta + V$ with a potential $0 \leq V \in L^1_{loc}$, it is defined by

$$P_L(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t)} |\nabla_{t,y} e^{-tL^{1/2}} f|^2 + V |e^{-tL^{1/2}} f|^2 \frac{t dt dy}{Vol(y,t)} \right)^{1/2}.$$

We denote by $P_{L,t}$ the time derivative part of P and $P_{L,x}$ the gradient part. If $V = 0$, we will denote them respectively by P, P_t and P_x .

$$P_{L,x}(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t)} |\nabla_y e^{-tL^{1/2}} f|^2 + V |e^{-tL} f|^2 \frac{t dt dy}{Vol(y,t)} \right)^{1/2},$$

$$P_{L,t}(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t)} \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-tL^{1/2}} f \right|^2 \frac{t dt dy}{Vol(y,t)} \right)^{1/2}.$$

We ask whether P_L is bounded or not on L^p . We start by the case $p = 2$.

Proposition 5.27. *P_L is bounded on $L^2(M)$.*

Proof. One has

$$\begin{aligned}
 \|P_L(f)\|_2^2 &= \int_M \int_0^\infty \int_{y \in B(x,t)} |\nabla_y e^{-tL^{1/2}} f|^2 + \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-tL^{1/2}} f \right|^2 + V |e^{-tL^{1/2}} f|^2 \frac{tdtdydx}{Vol(y,t)} \\
 &= \int_M \int_0^\infty |\nabla_y e^{-tL^{1/2}} f|^2 + \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-tL^{1/2}} f \right|^2 + V |e^{-tL^{1/2}} f|^2 t dy dt \\
 &= 2 \int_0^\infty \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \|e^{-tL^{1/2}} f\|_2^2 dt \\
 &= 2 \|f\|_2^2.
 \end{aligned}$$

□

Remark 5.28. *It follows that $P_{L,t}$ and $P_{L,x}$ are bounded on L^2 .*

In order to study the case $p \in [2, +\infty)$, we compare P_L and \mathcal{G}_L . We start by the following technical lemma concerning the volume of the balls.

Lemma 5.29. *Assume that M satisfies the volume doubling property (D'), then $|\nabla_{t,y} Vol(y,t)| \leq Ct^{-1} Vol(y,t)$.*

Proof. We start by the time derivative part. For all $h > 0$, one has by the doubling property (D')

$$\begin{aligned}
 Vol(y, t+h) - Vol(y, t) &\leq C \left(\left(\frac{t+h}{t} \right)^N - 1 \right) Vol(y, t) \\
 &= C \left(\left(1 + \frac{h}{t} \right)^N - 1 \right) Vol(y, t) \\
 &\leq Cht^{-1} Vol(y, t).
 \end{aligned}$$

For the gradient part we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \frac{Vol(z, t) - Vol(y, t)}{d(z, y)} &\leq C \frac{Vol(y, t + d(x, y)) - Vol(y, t)}{d(z, y)} \\
 &\leq C \left(\left(\frac{d(z, y) + t}{t} \right)^N - 1 \right) \frac{Vol(y, t)}{d(z, y)} \\
 &\leq C \left(\left(\frac{d(z, y) + t}{t} \right)^N - 1 \right) \frac{Vol(y, t)}{d(z, y)} \\
 &= C \left(\left(1 + \frac{d(z, y)}{t} \right)^N - 1 \right) \frac{Vol(y, t)}{d(z, y)} \\
 &\leq Ct^{-1} Vol(y, t).
 \end{aligned}$$

□

The following lemma from [5] will also be useful to study to compare P_L and \mathcal{G}_L .

Lemma 5.30. *For any $f \in L^2$ and $x \in M$ one has*

$$P_L(f)(x) \leq C \left[\left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,2t)} \left| \left(e^{-t^2L} - e^{-tL^{1/2}} \right) f \right|^2 \frac{dydt}{tVol(y,t)} \right)^{1/2} + \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,2t)} |\nabla_{t,y} e^{-t^2L} f|^2 + V |e^{-t^2L} f|^2 \frac{tdydt}{Vol(y,t)} \right)^{1/2} \right]. \quad (5.18)$$

Proof. We note that

$$P_L(f)(x) \leq \left(\int_0^\infty \int_M \left[|\nabla_{t,y} e^{-tL^{1/2}} f|^2 + V |e^{-tL^{1/2}} f|^2 \right] \phi^2 \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right) \frac{tdtdy}{Vol(y,t)} \right)^{1/2}$$

where ϕ is a non-negative smooth function on \mathbb{R}_+ such that $\phi(s) = 1$ if $s \leq 1$ and $\phi(s) = 0$ if $s > 2$. Set $u := e^{-tL^{1/2}} f$ and $v := e^{-t^2L} f$. One has

$$\begin{aligned} P_L(f)(x)^2 &\leq \int_M \int_0^\infty \left[\nabla_{t,y} u \cdot \nabla_{t,y} (u - v) + V u (u - v) \right] \phi^2 \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right) \frac{tdtdy}{Vol(y,t)} \\ &\quad + \int_M \int_0^\infty \left[\nabla_{t,y} u \cdot \nabla_{t,y} v + V uv \right] \phi^2 \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right) \frac{tdtdy}{Vol(y,t)} \\ &=: I_1 + I_2. \end{aligned}$$

By Cauchy-Schwarz and Young inequalities we obtain for all $\epsilon > 0$,

$$\begin{aligned} I_2 &\leq \epsilon \int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,2t)} |\nabla_{t,y} u|^2 \phi^2 \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right) \frac{tdtdy}{Vol(y,t)} \\ &\quad + \epsilon^{-1} \int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,2t)} |\nabla_{t,y} v|^2 \phi^2 \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right) \frac{tdtdy}{Vol(y,t)} \\ &\quad + \epsilon \int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,2t)} V u^2 \phi^2 \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right) \frac{tdtdy}{Vol(y,t)} \\ &\quad + \epsilon^{-1} \int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,2t)} V v^2 \phi^2 \left(\frac{d(x,y)}{t} \right) \frac{tdtdy}{Vol(y,t)} \\ &\leq C \epsilon^{-1} \int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,2t)} \left[|\nabla_{t,y} v|^2 + V v^2 \right] \frac{tdtdy}{Vol(y,t)}. \end{aligned}$$

The last inequality is obtained by choosing ϵ small enough. Now we deal with I_1 . After integrations by parts (in y and t) and using $(\frac{\partial^2}{\partial t^2} - \Delta - V)e^{-tL^{1/2}}f = 0$ we obtain

$$|I_1| \leq \int_0^\infty \int_M |u - v| \left| \nabla_{t,y} u \cdot \nabla_{t,y} \left[\frac{t\phi^2(d(x,y)/t)}{\text{Vol}(y,t)} \right] \right| dt dy$$

The doubling property (D') and Lemma 5.29 yield

$$\left| \nabla_{t,y} \left[\frac{t\phi^2(d(x,y)/t)}{\text{Vol}(y,t)} \right] \right| \leq C \frac{\phi(d(x,y)/t)\theta(d(x,y)/t)}{\text{Vol}(y,t)} \quad (5.19)$$

where $\theta(s) = \phi(s) + |\phi'(s)|$. Hence, by Young inequality

$$\begin{aligned} I_1 &\leq C \left[\epsilon \int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,2t)} |\nabla_{t,y} u|^2 \frac{t dt dy}{\text{Vol}(y,t)} + \epsilon^{-1} \int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,2t)} |u - v|^2 \frac{dt dy}{t \text{Vol}(y,t)} \right] \\ &\leq C \epsilon^{-1} \int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,2t)} |u - v|^2 \frac{dt dy}{t \text{Vol}(y,t)}. \end{aligned}$$

The last inequality is obtained by choosing epsilon small enough. \square

As a consequence we can state the following theorem.

Theorem 5.31. *Assume that M satisfies the doubling property (D'), then P_L is bounded on L^p for $p \in [2, +\infty)$.*

Proof. Fix $p \in [2, +\infty)$. Lemma 5.30 gives

$$\begin{aligned} \|P_L(f)\|_p &\leq C \left[\|\mathcal{G}_L(f)\|_p + \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,2t)} |\nabla_{t,y} e^{-t^2 L} f|^2 \frac{t dy dt}{\text{Vol}(y,t)} \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \right] \\ &\leq C \left[\|f\|_p + \left\| \left(\int_0^\infty \left| (e^{-tL^{1/2}} - e^{-t^2 L}) f \right|^2 \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{1/2} \right\|_p \right]. \end{aligned}$$

The second part of the RHS term is the L^p norm of the horizontal square function associated with $\phi(z) = e^{-z^{1/2}} - e^{-z}$, and is then bounded by $C\|f\|_p$. \square

5.8 Study of \vec{P}

In this very short section, we introduce the conical square function associated with the Poisson semi-group on 1-forms. It is defined as follows.

$$\vec{P}(\omega)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t)} |d^* e^{-t\vec{\Delta}^{1/2}} \omega|^2 + |de^{-t\vec{\Delta}^{1/2}} \omega|^2 + \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-t\vec{\Delta}^{1/2}} \omega \right|^2 \frac{tdtdy}{Vol(y,t)} \right)^{1/2}.$$

We denote by \vec{P}_t the time derivative part of P , \vec{P}_d the derivative part and \vec{P}_{d^*} the co-derivative part. We denote by \vec{P}_x the part with both the derivative and the co-derivative.

$$\vec{P}_x(\omega)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t)} |d^* e^{-t\vec{\Delta}^{1/2}} \omega|^2 + |de^{-t\vec{\Delta}^{1/2}} \omega|^2 \frac{tdtdy}{Vol(y,t)} \right)^{1/2}.$$

We obtain as for P_L the following result.

Proposition 5.32. *\vec{P} is bounded on L^2*

These different functionals will be used to study the boundedness of the Riesz transform in the following sections.

5.9 Lower bounds

In this section, we prove that the boundedness of conical square functions on L^p implies lower bounds on the dual space $L^{p'}$.

Theorem 5.33. *Let $F : \mathbb{R}_+ \mapsto \mathbb{C}$ be a function in $L^2(\mathbb{R}_+)$. If \mathcal{G}_L^F is bounded on L^p then there exists $C > 0$ such that for all $f \in L^{p'}$,*

$$\|f\|_{p'} \leq C \|\mathcal{G}_L^F(f)\|_{p'}.$$

Proof. Let f be in $L^p \cap L^2$ and g be in $L^{p'} \cap L^2$. By integration by parts,

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^\infty \int_M \nabla F(tL) f \cdot \overline{\nabla F(tL) g} dt dx + \int_0^\infty \int_M \sqrt{V} F(tL) f \cdot \overline{\sqrt{V} F(tL) g} dt dx \\ &= \int_0^\infty \int_M LF(tL) f \cdot \overline{F(tL) g} dt dx \\ &= \int_0^\infty \int_M L|F(tL)|^2 f \cdot \overline{g} dt dx \end{aligned}$$

Set $\mathcal{F}(\lambda) = \int_{\lambda}^{\infty} |F(t)|^2 dt$. One has $\mathcal{F}(\lambda) \rightarrow 0$ when $\lambda \rightarrow +\infty$. Therefore, the spectral resolution gives $\mathcal{F}(tL)f \rightarrow 0$ as $t \rightarrow +\infty$. The spectral resolution also implies that $\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \mathcal{F}(tL)^2 = -L|F|^2(tL)$. From this we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^{\infty} \int_M L|F|^2(tL)f.\bar{g} dt dx \\ &= \int_0^{\infty} \int_M -\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \mathcal{F}(tL)f.\bar{g} dt dx \\ &= \int_M f.\overline{\mathcal{F}(0)g} dx. \end{aligned}$$

Using all the forgoing equalities and the same averaging trick as in the former proofs,

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \int_M f.\overline{\mathcal{F}(0)g} dx \right| \\ &= \int_0^{\infty} \int_M \nabla F(tL)f.\overline{\nabla F(tL)g} + \sqrt{V}F(tL)f.\overline{\sqrt{V}F(tL)g} dt dx \\ &= \int_0^{\infty} \int_M \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} \nabla F(tL)f.\overline{\nabla F(tL)g} \frac{dt dx dy}{Vol(x,t^{1/2})} \\ &+ \int_0^{\infty} \int_M \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} \sqrt{V}F(tL)f.\overline{\sqrt{V}F(tL)g} \frac{dt dx dy}{Vol(x,t^{1/2})} \\ &= \int_0^{\infty} \int_M \int_{B(y,t^{1/2})} \nabla F(tL)f.\overline{\nabla F(tL)g} \frac{dt dx dy}{Vol(x,t^{1/2})} \\ &+ \int_0^{\infty} \int_M \int_{B(y,t^{1/2})} \sqrt{V}F(tL)f.\overline{\sqrt{V}F(tL)g} \frac{dt dx dy}{Vol(x,t^{1/2})}. \end{aligned}$$

The Cauchy-Schwarz (in t) and Hölder (in y) inequalities give

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \int_M f.\overline{\mathcal{F}(0)g} dx \right| \\ &\leq \int_M \left[\int_0^{\infty} \int_{B(y,t^{1/2})} |\nabla F(tL)f|^2 + V|F(tL)f|^2 \frac{dt dx}{Vol(x,t^{1/2})} \right]^{1/2} \\ &\times \left[\int_0^{\infty} \int_{B(y,t^{1/2})} |\nabla F(tL)g|^2 + V|F(tL)g|^2 \frac{dt dx}{Vol(x,t^{1/2})} dy \right]^{1/2} \\ &\leq \|\mathcal{G}_L^F(f)\|_p \|\mathcal{G}_L^F(g)\|_{p'} \\ &\leq C \|f\|_p \|\mathcal{G}_L^F(g)\|_{p'}. \end{aligned}$$

We obtain the result by taking the supremum on f in the unit ball of $L^p(M)$. \square

One can also state a result about lower bounds concerning the functionals associated with the Poisson semi-group. They are not included in the latter theorem because of the time derivative part.

Proposition 5.34. *If P_L is bounded on L^p , then the reverse inequality*

$$\|f\|_{p'} \leq C \|P_L(f)\|_{p'}$$

holds for all $f \in L^{p'}$.

Proof. Fix f in $L^p \cap L^2$ and g in $L^{p'} \cap L^2$. By integration by parts,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_M f(x)g(x)dx &= \int_0^\infty \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \int_M e^{-tL^{1/2}} f.e^{-tL^{1/2}} g dt dx \\ &= \int_0^\infty t \frac{\partial^2}{\partial t^2} \int_M e^{-tL^{1/2}} f.e^{-tL^{1/2}} g dx dt \\ &= \int_0^\infty 2t \int_M \left(L^{1/2} e^{-tL^{1/2}} f.L^{1/2} e^{-tL^{1/2}} g \right) dx dt \\ &\quad + \int_0^\infty 2t \int_M \left(L e^{-tL^{1/2}} f.e^{-tL^{1/2}} g \right) dx dt \\ &= 2 \int_0^\infty \int_M \left(t \nabla_x e^{-tL^{1/2}} f.t \nabla_x e^{-tL^{1/2}} g \right) \frac{dx dt}{t} \\ &\quad + 2 \int_0^\infty \int_M \left(t V^{1/2} e^{-tL^{1/2}} f.t V^{1/2} e^{-tL^{1/2}} g \right) \frac{dx dt}{t} \\ &\quad + \int_0^\infty \int_M \left(t \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-tL^{1/2}} f.t \frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{-tL^{1/2}} g \right) \frac{dx dt}{t} \end{aligned}$$

By Cauchy-Schwarz inequality (in t) and the same averaging trick as for \mathcal{G}_L we obtain

$$\left| \int_M f(x)g(x)dx \right| \leq C \|P_L(f)\|_{p'} \|P_L(g)\|_{p'}.$$

The boundedness P_L on L^p and taking the supremum on f gives $\|g\|_{p'} \leq C \|P_L(g)\|_{p'}$. \square

Remark 5.35. *The same result still holds if we only consider $P_{L,x}$ or $P_{L,t}$.*

We obtain the same result for \vec{P} .

Proposition 5.36. *If \vec{P} is bounded on L^p , then the reverse inequality*

$$\|\omega\|_{p'} \leq C \|\vec{P}(\omega)\|_{p'}$$

holds for all $\omega \in L^{p'}$. The result remains true if we consider only \vec{P}_x or \vec{P}_t .

5.10 Link with the Riesz transform

Some links between Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions and the Riesz transforms have been established in [22]. We make analogous links between conical square functions and the Riesz transform. They rely on Theorem 5.33 together with the commutation formula $d\Delta = \vec{\Delta}d$.

Theorem 5.37. 1. *If P_x is bounded on L^p and \vec{P}_t is bounded on $L^{p'}$ then the Riesz transform is bounded on L^p .*

2. *If \vec{P}_x is bounded on L^p and P_t is bounded on $L^{p'}$ then the Riesz transform is bounded on $L^{p'}$.*

Proof. We prove the first item. The second is proven by duality considering that $d^*\vec{\Delta}^{-1/2}$ is the adjoint of $d\Delta^{-1/2}$. If the \vec{P}_t is bounded on $L^{p'}$, then by the reverse inequality on L^p one has

$$\begin{aligned} \|df\|_p &\leq C\|\vec{P}_t(df)\|_p \\ &= C\left\|\left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |\vec{\Delta}^{1/2}e^{-t\vec{\Delta}^{1/2}}df|^2 \frac{dydt}{Vol(y,t^{1/2})}\right)^{1/2}\right\|_p \\ &= C\left\|\left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |de^{-t\Delta^{1/2}}\Delta^{1/2}f|^2 \frac{dydt}{Vol(y,t^{1/2})}\right)^{1/2}\right\|_p \\ &= C\|P_x(\Delta^{1/2}f)\|_p \\ &\leq C\|\Delta^{1/2}f\|_p. \end{aligned}$$

For the second equality we used commutation formula $d\Delta = \vec{\Delta}d$. For the last inequality we used of the boundedness of P_x on L^p . \square

Remark 5.38. 1. *Fix $p \in [2, +\infty)$. Assuming (D'), P_x is bounded on L^p . Then the boundedness of \vec{P}_t on $L^{p'}$ implies the boundedness of Riesz transform on L^p . Unfortunately, for $p \leq 2$, \vec{P}_t is even harder to bound than the horizontal Littlewood-Paley-Stein function for $\vec{\Delta}$ (which is known to be difficult for all $p \in (1, \infty)$). This can be done under subcriticality assumption on the negative part of the Ricci via Stein's method but we only recover a known result about Riesz transform.*

2. *For $p \in [2, +\infty)$, \vec{G} is bounded on L^p if we assume the (D'). Using a similar proof as in Theorem 5.37 we see that it is sufficient to bound the functional*

$$\mathcal{S}_{\phi_0}(f)(x) = \left(\int_0^\infty \int_{B(x,t^{1/2})} |\Delta^{1/2}e^{-t\Delta}f|^2 \frac{dydy}{Vol(y,t)}\right)^{1/2}$$

on $L^{p'}$ to obtain the boundedness of the Riesz transform on $L^{p'}$.

We recover a result from [16], that is the boundedness of the Riesz transform under the hypothesis of Theorem 5.26. The functional $\vec{\mathcal{G}}$ is bounded on L^p for $p \in (p_0, 2)$ by Theorem 5.26. The functional \mathcal{S}_{ϕ_0} satisfies the reverse inequality for p in this range, so the adjoint of the Riesz transform $d^* \bar{\Delta}^{-1/2}$ is bounded. It implies the boundedness of $d \Delta^{-1/2}$ on L^p for $p \in [2, p'_0)$. More generally, it gives a proof of the following theorem.

Theorem 5.39. *Let p be in $(1, 2]$. Suppose that M satisfies the doubling property (D') and that $\sqrt{t} d^* e^{-t \bar{\Delta}}$ satisfies $L^p - L^2$ estimates (5.11), then the Riesz transform is bounded on $L^{p'}$.*

- [1] Joyce Assaad and El Maati Ouhabaz. Riesz transforms of Schrödinger operators on manifolds. *Journal of Geometric Analysis*, 22(4) :1108–1136, 2012.
- [2] Pascal Auscher. On necessary and sufficient conditions for L^p -estimates of Riesz transforms associated to elliptic operators on \mathbb{R}^n and related estimates. *Mem. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 186(871) :xviii+75, 2007.
- [3] Pascal Auscher and Bisma Ben Ali. Maximal inequalities and Riesz transform estimates on L^p spaces for Schrödinger operators with nonnegative potentials. *Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble)*, 57(6) :1975–2013, 2007.
- [4] Pascal Auscher, Thierry Coulhon, Xuan Thinh Duong, and Steve Hofmann. Riesz transform on manifolds and heat kernel regularity. *Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4)*, 37(6) :911–957, 2004.
- [5] Pascal Auscher, Steve Hofmann, and José-María Martell. Vertical versus conical square functions. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 364(10) :5469–5489, 2012.
- [6] Pascal Auscher, Alan McIntosh, and Emmanuel Russ. Hardy spaces of differential forms on Riemannian manifolds. *J. Geom. Anal.*, 18(1) :192–248, 2008.
- [7] Pascal Auscher and Philippe Tchamitchian. Square root problem for divergence operators and related topics. *Astérisque*, (249) :viii+172, 1998.
- [8] Dominique Bakry. Etude des transformations de Riesz dans les variétés riemanniennes à courbure de Ricci minorée. In *Séminaire de Probabilités*, volume XXI of *Lecture Notes in Math.*, pages 137–172. Springer edition, 1987.
- [9] Frédéric Bernicot and Dorothee Frey. Riesz transforms through reverse Hölder and Poincaré inequalities. *Math. Z.*, 284(3-4) :791–826, 2016.

- [10] Andrea Carbonaro and Oliver Dragičević. Functional calculus for generators of symmetric contraction semigroups. *Duke Math. J.*, 166(5) :937–974, 2017.
- [11] Gilles Carron, Thierry Coulhon, and Andrew Hassell. Riesz transform and L^p -cohomology for manifolds with Euclidean ends. *Duke Math. J.*, 133(1) :59–93, 2006.
- [12] Ji-Cheng Chen. *Heat Kernels on Positively Curved Manifolds and Applications*. Theses.
- [13] Li Chen. *Quasi Riesz transforms, Hardy spaces and generalized sub-Gaussian heat kernel estimates*. Theses, Université Paris Sud - Paris XI; Australian national university, April 2014.
- [14] Li Chen, Thierry Coulhon, Joseph Feneuil, and Emmanuel Russ. Riesz transform for $1 \leq p \leq 2$ without Gaussian heat kernel bound. *J. Geom. Anal.*, 27(2) :1489–1514, 2017.
- [15] Li Chen, José María Martell, and Cruz Prisuelos-Arribas. Conical square functions for degenerate elliptic operators. *Adv. Calc. Var.*, 13(1) :75–113, 2020.
- [16] Peng Chen, Jocelyn Magniez, and El Maati Ouhabaz. The Hodge–de Rham Laplacian and L^p -boundedness of Riesz transforms on non-compact manifolds. *Nonlinear Analysis*, 125 :78 – 98, 2015.
- [17] Peng Chen, El Maati Ouhabaz, Adam Sikora, and Lixin Yan. Restriction estimates, sharp spectral multipliers and endpoint estimates for Bochner-Riesz means. *J. Anal. Math.*, 129 :219–283, 2016.
- [18] P. Clément, B. de Pagter, F. A. Sukochev, and H. Witvliet. Schauder decomposition and multiplier theorems. *Studia Math.*, 138(2) :135–163, 2000.
- [19] Thomas Cometx. Littlewood-Paley-Stein for Hodge-de Rham Laplacian and Schrödinger operators. *Preprint*.
- [20] Thomas Cometx and El Maati Ouhabaz. Littlewood-Paley-Stein functionals : an R -boundedness approach. *Preprint*.
- [21] Thierry Coulhon and Xuan Thinh Duong. Riesz transforms for $1 \leq p \leq 2$. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 351(3) :1151–1169, 1999.
- [22] Thierry Coulhon and Xuan Thinh Duong. Riesz transform and related inequalities on non-compact Riemannian manifolds. *Communications on Pure and Applied Mathematics*, 56(12) :1728–1751, December 2003.
- [23] Thierry Coulhon, Xuan Thinh Duong, and Xiang Dong Li. Littlewood–Paley–Stein functions on complete Riemannian manifolds for $1 \leq p \leq 2$. *Studia Mathematica*, 154(1) :37–57, 2003.

- [24] Thierry Coulhon, Renjin Jiang, Pekka Koskela, and Adam Sikora. Gradient estimates for heat kernels and harmonic functions. *J. Funct. Anal.*, 278(8) :108398, 67, 2020.
- [25] Michael Cowling, Ian Doust, Alan McIntosh, and Atsushi Yagi. Banach space operators with a bounded H^∞ functional calculus. *J. Austral. Math. Soc. Ser. A*, pages 51–89, 1996.
- [26] Luc Deleaval and Christoph Kriegler. Maximal and q-variational Hörmander functional calculus. *Preprint*.
- [27] Baptiste Devyver. Heat kernel and Riesz transform of Schrödinger operators. *Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble)*, 69(2) :457–513, 2019.
- [28] Baptiste Devyver and Emmanuel Russ. Hardy spaces on riemannian manifolds with quadratic curvature decay, 2019.
- [29] Xuan Thinh Duong, El Maati Ouhabaz, and Adam Sikora. Plancherel-type estimates and sharp spectral multipliers. *J. Funct. Anal.*, 196(2) :443–485, 2002.
- [30] Xuan Thinh Duong, El Maati Ouhabaz, and Lixin Yan. Endpoint estimates for Riesz transforms of magnetic Schrödinger operators. *Ark. Mat.*, 44(2) :261–275, 2006.
- [31] C. Fefferman and E. M. Stein. H^p spaces of several variables. *Acta Math.*, 129 :137–193, 1972.
- [32] Joseph Feneuil. Littlewood-Paley functionals on graphs. *Math. Nachr.*, 288(11-12) :1254–1285, 2015.
- [33] Dorothee Frey, Alan McIntosh, and Pierre Portal. Conical square function estimates and functional calculi for perturbed Hodge-Dirac operators in L^p . *J. Anal. Math.*, 134(2) :399–453, 2018.
- [34] Alexander Grigor'yan. *Heat kernel and analysis on manifolds*, volume 47 of *AMS/IP Studies in Advanced Mathematics*. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI ; International Press, Boston, MA, 2009.
- [35] Colin Guillarmou and Andrew Hassell. Resolvent at low energy and Riesz transform for Schrödinger operators on asymptotically conic manifolds. II. *Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble)*, 59(4) :1553–1610, 2009.
- [36] Steve Hofmann, Guozhen Lu, Dorina Mitrea, Marius Mitrea, and Lixin Yan. Hardy spaces associated to non-negative self-adjoint operators satisfying Davies-Gaffney estimates. *Mem. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 214(1007) :vi+78, 2011.
- [37] Steve Hofmann and Svitlana Mayboroda. Hardy and BMO spaces associated to divergence form elliptic operators. *Math. Ann.*, 344(1) :37–116, 2009.

- [38] Steve Hofmann, Svitlana Mayboroda, and Alan McIntosh. Second order elliptic operators with complex bounded measurable coefficients in L^p , Sobolev and Hardy spaces. *Ann. Sci. Éc. Norm. Supér. (4)*, 44(5) :723–800, 2011.
- [39] Tuomas Hytönen, Jan van Neerven, Mark Veraar, and Lutz Weis. *Analysis in Banach spaces. Vol. II*, volume 67 of *Ergebnisse der Mathematik und ihrer Grenzgebiete. 3. Folge. A Series of Modern Surveys in Mathematics [Results in Mathematics and Related Areas. 3rd Series. A Series of Modern Surveys in Mathematics]*. Springer, Cham, 2017. Probabilistic methods and operator theory.
- [40] Oana Ivanovici and Fabrice Planchon. Square function and heat flow estimates on domains. *Comm. Partial Differential Equations*, 42(9) :1447–1466, 2017.
- [41] Jean-Pierre Kahane. Sur les sommes vectorielles $\sum \pm u_n$. *C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris*, 259 :2577–2580, 1964.
- [42] Nigel Kalton and Lutz Weis. The H^∞ -calculus and sums of closed operators. *Math. Ann.*, 321(2) :319–345, 2001.
- [43] Hikosaburo Komatsu. Fractional powers of operators. *Pacific J. Math.*, 19 :285–346, 1966.
- [44] Christian Le Merdy. On square functions associated to sectorial operators. *Bull. Soc. Math. France*, 132(1) :137–156, 2004.
- [45] Christian Le Merdy. A sharp equivalence between H^∞ functional calculus and square function estimates. *Journal of Evolution Equations*, 12(4) :789–800, December 2012.
- [46] Christian Le Merdy and Quanhua Xu. Maximal theorems and square functions for analytic operators on L^p -spaces. *J. Lond. Math. Soc. (2)*, 86(2) :343–365, 2012.
- [47] Noël Lohoué. Estimation des fonctions de Littlewood-Paley-Stein sur les variétés riemanniennes à courbure non positive. *Annales scientifiques de l'École Normale Supérieure*, 20(4) :505–544, 1987.
- [48] Jocelyn Magniez. Riesz transforms of the Hodge–de Rham Laplacian on Riemannian manifolds. *Mathematische Nachrichten*, 289(8-9) :1021–1043, 2016.
- [49] Ivor McGillivray and El Maati Ouhabaz. Existence of bounded invariant solutions for absorption semigroups. In *Differential equations, asymptotic analysis, and mathematical physics (Potsdam, 1996)*, volume 100 of *Math. Res.*, pages 226–241. Akademie Verlag, Berlin, 1997.

- [50] Paul-André Meyer. Démonstration probabiliste de certaines inégalités de Littlewood-Paley II : les inégalités classiques. In *Séminaire de Probabilités*, volume X of *Lecture Notes in Math.*, page 125–141. Springer edition, 1974/1975.
- [51] Paul-André Meyer. Démonstration probabiliste de certaines inégalités de Littlewood-Paley III : les inégalités générales. In *Séminaire de Probabilités*, volume X of *Lecture Notes in Math.*, page 164–174. Springer edition, 1974/1975.
- [52] Minoru Murata. Structure of positive solutions to $(-\Delta + V)u = 0$ in \mathbf{R}^n . *Duke Math. J.*, 53(4) :869–943, 1986.
- [53] El Maati Ouhabaz. *Analysis of heat equations on domains*, volume 31 of *London Mathematical Society Monographs Series*. Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 2005.
- [54] El Maati Ouhabaz. Littlewood-Paley-Stein functions for Schrödinger operators. *Frontiers in Sciences and Engineerings, edited by the Hassan II Academy of Sciences and Technology of Morocco*, 6 :99–109, 2016. See also arXiv : 1705.06794.
- [55] Steven Rosenberg. *The Laplacian on a Riemannian manifold*, volume 31 of *London Mathematical Society Student Texts*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1997. An introduction to analysis on manifolds.
- [56] Zhong Wei Shen. L^p estimates for Schrödinger operators with certain potentials. *Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble)*, 45(2) :513–546, 1995.
- [57] Elias M. Stein. On the functions of Littlewood-Paley, Lusin, and Marcinkiewicz. *Transactions of the American Mathematical Society*, 88 :430–466, 1958.
- [58] Elias M. Stein. *Singular integrals and differentiability properties of functions*. Princeton Mathematical Series, No. 30. Princeton University Press, Princeton, N.J., 1970.
- [59] Elias M. Stein. *Topics in harmonic analysis related to the Littlewood-Paley theory*. Annals of Mathematics Studies, No. 63. Princeton University Press, Princeton, N.J.; University of Tokyo Press, Tokyo, 1970.
- [60] Robert S. Strichartz. Analysis of the Laplacian on the complete Riemannian manifold. *J. Functional Analysis*, 52(1) :48–79, 1983.
- [61] Lutz Weis. A new approach to maximal L_p -regularity. In *Evolution equations and their applications in physical and life sciences (Bad Herrenalb, 1998)*, volume 215 of *Lecture Notes in Pure and Appl. Math.*, pages 195–214. Dekker, New York, 2001.